

13 407
3 500 000 000

355

137

A

0000103127

7







Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



INTRODUCTION TO ANGLO-SAXON.

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER,

WITH

PHILOLOGICAL NOTES, A BRIEF GRAMMAR,
AND A VOCABULARY.

BY FRANCIS A. MARCH, LL.D.,

PROFESSOR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY IN LAFAYETTE COLLEGE, AUTHOR OF "A COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR OF THE ANGLO-SAXON LANGUAGE," "METHOD OF PHILOLOGICAL STUDY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE," ETC.



NEW YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,
FRANKLIN SQUARE.

1880.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1870, by

FRANCIS A. MARCH,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of
Pennsylvania.

P R E F A C E.

It seems to be agreed that every English scholar ought to have some scholarly knowledge of the English language. Then every English scholar ought to study Anglo-Saxon. He ought to read representative passages in representative books of the literature thoroughly, dwelling on them line by line, and word by word, and making the text the foundation of general philological study. At least a daily lesson for one term ought to be given to this study in each of our colleges.

Enough such extracts for two terms' work are here given in a critical text. The notes contain, besides explanatory matter, outlines of the literature, biographical sketches of the authors, and bibliographical notices of manuscripts and editions. The author's Comparative Grammar opens with a history of the language, and illustrates the grammatical forms by those of the Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, Gothic, Old Saxon, Old Friesic, Old Norse, and Old-High German. It is part of the plan to give a full etymological vocabulary. Thus it is supposed that apparatus is provided for as thorough study of a portion of this tongue as can be given to Greek or Latin with our college text-books.

In this edition a brief grammar has been introduced, that it may be fitted for general use as an introduction to the study of Anglo-Saxon in High Schools and Academies where they might fear the Comparative Grammar. The etymological part of the Vocabulary is reserved for a future edition. It was thought best to make sure of the completeness of the list of words by working it over in class before giving it its final shape.

The selections were stereotyped, and the book and its plan announced in 1865.

F. A. M.

Easton, Pa., June, 1870.

2047332



C O N T E N T S.

I. R E A D E R.

PROSE.	PAGE	PAGE	
From the Gospels :			
The Sower.....	1	Alfred.....	43
The Lord's Prayer.....	2	Eegbyrht.....	44
The Good Samaritan.....	3	Cnut.....	45
The Lord's Day	4	Poets :	
The Sower.....	5	Orpheus.....	46
Trust in God	6	Cædmon.....	47
The Prodigal Son.....	7		
Love your Enemies	9	POETRY.	
Extract in Gothic.....	9	The Traveler.....	51
Dialogues of Callings :		Beowulf.....	51
The Scholar.....	13	Cædmon :	
The Ploughman.....	13	The First Day.....	52
The Shepherd.....	14	Satan's Speech	52
The Oxherd.....	14	The Exodus.....	54
The Hunter.....	14	Beowulf :	
The Fisher.....	15	A Good King	56
The Fowler.....	16	Obsequies of Seyld.....	56
The Merchant.....	17	Irothgar and Heorot.....	57
The Shoemaker.....	18	Grendel	57
The Salter.....	18	Beowulf sails for Heorot.....	58
The Baker.....	18	The Warden of the Shore.....	59
The Cook.....	18	A Feast of Welcome	61
The Scholar.....	19	Good-night	62
The Counsellor, Smith.....	19	Irrunting, the Good Sword.....	62
The Scholar.....	20	It fails at Need.....	63
From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle ...	23	The Right Weapon	63
Conversion of the Anglo-Saxons :		Alfred's Meters of Boethius :	
Gregory	35	Introduction	64
Paulinus.....	38	Meter VI.	64
Anglo-Saxon Laws :		Meter X.....	65
Æthelbirht.....	41	Saws.....	66
Illothhere and Eadric.....	42	Threnes.....	68
Ine	42	Deor's Complaint.....	69
		Rhyming Poem.....	70

N O T E S,

CRITICAL, HISTORICAL, AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL, pp. 71-93.

PAGE	PAGE		
Outline of Anglo-Saxon Prose	83	Outlines of Anglo-Saxon Poetry.....	83
Theological Writings:		Ballad Epic:	
Bible Translations	71	Beowulf.....	87
Homilies of <i>Ælfric</i>	75	Bible Epic:	
Philosophy:—Boethius	81	Cædmon.....	84, 85
History :		Ecclesiastical Narrative.....	
The Chronicle.....	73	Secular Lyrics :	
Beda.....	75, 81	The Traveler.....	84
Orosius.....	83	The Wanderer	92
St. G nthlæc.....	83	Deor's Complaint	92
Law.....	76-81	Gnomic Verses.....	91
Alfred.....	77	Didactic :	
Natural Science.....	83	Alfred's Boethius	90
Grammar:— <i>Ælfric</i>	72	Task Poem	93

II. GRAMMAR.

Historical Introduction	95	Participle.....	121
PHONOLOGY :		Potential.....	122
Alphabet	98	Other periphrastic	122
Punctuation.....	99	Passive Voice	123
Sounds.....	99	<i>Weak Verb</i> .	
Accent.....	100	Active Voice.....	125
Vowel Variation.....	100	Passive Voice.....	127
ETYMOLOGY :		Varying Presents.....	127
Nouns—Declension 1	102	Syncopated Imperfects	128
" 2	105	<i>Weak and Strong</i> .	
" 3	106	Umlaut in Present.....	129
" 4	106	Assimilation in Present.....	129
Proper Names	107	Varying Imperfects	130
Adjectives—Declension.....	108	<i>Irregular Verbs</i> .	
Comparison	110	Preteritives.....	130
Pronouns.....	112	No connecting Vowel, <i>eom</i> , <i>dón, gán</i> , etc.....	113
Numerals.....	114	SYNTAX.....	133-141
Verb	116	PROSODY:	
Conjugations.....	117	Rhythm, Feet, Verse.....	142
<i>Paradigms</i> .		Caesura, Rime, Alliteration....	143
<i>Strong Verb</i> .		Common Narrative Verse.....	145
Indicative	118	Rhyming Verses.....	146
Subjunctive	120	Long Narrative Verse	147
Imperative	121		
Infinitive	121		

III. VOCABULARY.....

Appendix	149
----------------	-----

ANGLO-SAXON READER.

[In pages 1-12, accent the first syllable of every word, unless an acute accent is printed over some other syllable. Words not in the Vocabulary are in the notes. §§ refer to the Author's Grammar.]

1. THE SOWER.

Luke, viii., 5-8.—Sum man his sâd seôp: þâ hê þæt seôp, sum feôl pið þone peg, and pеard fortred'en, and heofenes fugelâs hit frâton. And sum feôl ofer þone stân, and hit forseranc', forþam'-þe hit pâtan næfde. And sum feôl on þâ þornâs, and þâ þornâs hit forþrys'môdon. And sum feôl on gôde eordan, and porhte hundfealdne pæstm.

Mark iv., 3-9.—Út eôde se sâdere his sâd tô sâpenne, and þâ hê seôp, sum feôl pið þone peg, and fugelâs cômon, and hit frâton. Sum feôl ofer stân'-scyl'ian, þêr hit næfde mycene eordan, and sôna up eôde, forþam' hit næfde eordan piennesse. Pâ hit np eôde, seô sunne hit forspâlde, and hit for-seranc', forþam' hit pyrtruman næfde.

1. *Sum*, a, § 136, 3, so English *some* in the plural; *man*, man, § 84; *his*, from *hê*, § 130; *sâd*, *es*, n., seed, acc. sing.; *seôp*, sowed, imp. ind., from *sâpan*, imp. *seôp*, *seôpon*, p. p. *sâpen*, conj. 5, § 208; *þâ*, when; *þæt*, that, from *se*, § 133; *feôl*, fell, imp. ind. sing., 3d, from *feallan*, imp. *feôl*, *feôlton*, p. p. *feallen*, conj. 5, § 208; *pið* *bone* *weg*, along the way, § 359; *peard fortred'en*, was trodden out, passive, imp. ind., sing., 3d, from *for-tredan*, imp. *-træd*, *-trædon*, p. p. *-treden*, conj. 1, § 199; *for-*, Ger. *ver-*, § 254; *heofenes*, heaven's, from *heofon*, § 79; *fugelâs*, fowls, from *fugol*, § 79; *hit*, it, from *hê*, § 130; *frâton*, ate up, imp. ind. pl., 3d, from *fr-etan*, imp. *-et*, *-eton*, p. p. *-eten*, conj. 1, § 199; *fr-*<*for-*, § 254; *ofer* *bone* *stân*, over the stone, on the rock; *for-seranc'*, shrank away, imp. ind. sing., 3d, from *for-serinian*, imp. *-seranc*, *-seruncon*, p. p. *seruneen*, conj. 1, § 201; *forþam'-þe*, for this that, because; *pâtan*, wet, moisture, from *pâta*, *n*, m., § 25; *næfde*, had not, *ne+luxfle*, imp. of *habban*, §§ 45, 222; *on þâ þornâs*, among the thorns, *þorn*, *es*, m., § 341; *forþrys'môdon*, choked out, from *forþrysian*, imp. *-þrys'môde*, p. p., *þrys'môl*, conj. 6; *gôde eordan*, good earth, sing. acc.; *porhte*, worked, produced, imp. sing., 3d, from *pyrean*, imp. *porhte*, *porhton*, p. p. *geporht*, conj. 6, § 211; *hundfealdne pæstm*, hundred-fold fruit, *hundfeald*, adj., strong form, § 103.

Út eôde, out yode, went forth, irreg. imp. of *gân*, § 208; *se sâdere*, the sower, *sâdere*, *s*, *m*; *sâd*, *es*, n.; *tô sâpenne*, to sow, gerund, §§ 173, 175, from *sâpan*, conj. 5, § 208, 2, to denote purpose, § 454; *cômon*, came, *cuman*, imp. *cum*, *cômon*, p. p. *cumen*, conj. 1, § 200; *fugelâs*, *frâton*, see above; *stân-scyl'ian*, stone-shelly place, *stân-scyl-i-e*, *-an*, *f*; *mycene*, much, f. sing. acc. from *mycel*, § 104; *sôna up eôde*, soon up yode (sprang); *piennesse*, sing. acc. from *pienes*, *se*, f. thickness; *sô sunne*, *sô*, fem., from *se*; *hit for-spâlde*, swealed it away, parched it, *spâlan*, imp. *spâlde*, conj. 6; *for-seranc*, see above; *pyrtruman*, root, *pyrt*, wort,

And sum feôl on þornâs; þâ stigon þâ þornâs, and forþrys' môdon þæt, and hit pæstm ne bær.

And sum feôl on gôd land, and hit sealde, up stîgende and pexe-ende, pæstm; and ân brohte þrîtigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne.

Gehîr'e, se þe cîran hæbbe tô gehîr'anne.

2. L O R D ' S P R A Y E R .

Matthew, vi., 9-13.—Fæder ûre, þû þe eart on heofenum, sî þin nama gehâl'gôd. Tô be-cumne þin rîce. Gepeord'e þin pilla on eorðan spâ spâ on heofenum. Úrne dæg'hpamlic'an hlâf syle ûs tô dæg. And forgyf' ûs ûre gyltâs, spâ spâ pê forgyf'ad' ûrum gyltendum. And ne gelâd' þû ûs on costnunge, ac âlýs' ûs of yfle. Sôðlîce.

Luke xi., 2-4.—Ûre Fæder, þû þe on heofene eart, sî þin nama gehâl'gôd. Tô cume þin rîce. Gepeord'e þin pylla on heofene and on eorðan. Syle ûs tô dæg ûrne dæg'hpamlic'an hlâf. And forgyf' ûs ûre gyltâs, spâ pê forgyf'ad' aelcum þærâ þe pið ûs âgylt'. And ne lêd þû ûs on costnunge; ac âlýs' ûs fram yfle.

plant, *truma*, *n.*, *m.*, trimmer, strengthener; *stigan*, stied, ascended, *stîgan*, imp. *stâh*, *stigan*, p. p. *stigen*, conj. 2, § 205; *þornâs*, *forþrys'môdon*, *pæstm*, see above; *bær*, bore, *beran*, imp. *bær*, *bâron*, p. p. *beren*, conj. 1, § 199; *sealde* (sold), gave, *sellan*, imp. *sealde*, conj. 6, § 209, *b*; *stîgende* (styning), springing, p. pr., neut. sing., nom., from *stîgan*, conj. 2, § 119, *a*; *pexe-ende*, from *pexan*=*peaxan*, wax, grow, imp. *p(e)ðx*, *p(e)ðxon*, p. p. *pexen*, conj. 4; *ân*, one, some; *brohte*, brought, bore, *brengan*, imp. *brohte*, p. p. *broht*, conj. 6, § 209, *e*; *þrîtigfealdne*, thirty-fold, from *þrîtigfeald*, adj. *m.*, sing. acc., with *pæstm*. *Ge-hîr'e*, let him hear, subjunctive for imperative, § 421, 3, *ge-hîr'an*, imp. *ge-hîrde*, p. p. *ge-hîred*, conj. 6; *se þe*, who, demon, *se* with relative sign *þe*, § 380, 3; *hæbbe*, subj. pres. of *hâbban*, §§ 169, 427; *tô ge-hîr-anne*, to hear, gerund, § 452.

2. *Fæder*, father, sing. voc., §§ 87, 100; *ûre*, of us, our, plur. gen. of *ic*, § 130; *þû þe*, who, *þû*, thou, sing. nom., § 130, *þe* relative sign changing *þû* to a relative, §§ 134, 351, 2; *cart*, from *com*, § 213; *heofenum*, heavens, pl. dat. of *heofon*; *sî gelâl'gôd*, be hallowed, passive, subj. pres. sing., 3d, from *hâlgian*, conj. 6, §§ 179, 187, subj. for imperative, § 421, 3; *Tô be-cumne*, let come to us, subj., 3d, for imperative, *cumnan*, imp. *com*, *cômon*, p. p. *cumen*, conj. 1, § 200; *þin rîce*, thy reign, compare *-ric* in *bishöplic*; *gepeord'e*, subj. for imperative from *ge-peordan*, imp. *-peard*, *-purdon*, p. p. *porden*, Ger. *werden*, Old Engl. *worth*, be, be done; *eorðan*, sing. dat., from *corde*; *spâ spâ*, so so, as; *âlýne*, pron., poss. sing., acc. masc., from *âlýre*, § 132; *dæg'hpam-lîc'-an*, weak, sing. acc. masc., from *dæghpamlic*, daily, §§ 105, 108; *hlâf*, loaf, bread; *syle*=*sell*, give, imperat., from *syllan*=*sellan*, conj. 6, § 188, *b*; *âs*, pl. dat., from *ic*, § 297; *tô dæg*, to day, *tô*, prep., at, on, *dæg*, day, sing. acc. after *tô*, *tô pißum dæge* (on this day) has the same sense, § 352; *and*, general sign of connected discourse, § 463; *for-gyf'*, imperat., from *for-gifan*, conj. 1, § 199, *for*, § 254; *gyltâs*, debts, guilt, pl. acc., from *gylt*; *pê*, we, from *ic*, § 130; *ûrum gyltendum*, our debtors, pl. dat. after *forgifad*, § 297, *gyltend*, *es*, *m.*; *gelâd'*, pres. imperative, from *gelâdun*, § 185; *costnunge*, sing. acc., from *costnung*, *e*, *f*, temptation; *âlýs'*, imperat., from *âlýsan*, loose, release; *of*, from; *yfle*, sing. dat., from *yfel*, §§ 79, 301, 305, 348; *sôðlîce*, soothly, amen, interj.; *pârð*, of those, pl. gen. of *se*, § 133; *âgylt*, is indebted, ind. sing., from *âgyltan*, imp. *-gylte*, p. p. *-gylt*, § 192.

3. THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

Luke, x, 25-37.—Pà árâs' sum ágleâp man, and fandôde his, and epæd: Lâreôp, hpat dô ic þæt ic éee líf habbe? Pà epæd hê tô him: Hpat ys geprit'en on þâre á? hû rêtst þû? Pà and'sparô'de hê: Lufâ Dryhten þînne God of ealre þînre heortan, and of ealre þînre sâple, and of eallum þînum mihtum, and of eallum þînum mægene; and þînne nêhstan spâ þê sylfne. Pà epæd hê: Ryhte þû and'sparô'dest: dô þæt, þonne lyfâst þû. Pà epæd hê tô þam Hâlende, and polde hine sylfne geriht'pîsian: And h pyls ys mîn nêhsta? Pà epæd se Hâlend, hine up besônd'e: Sum man férde fram Hier'usâl'cm to Hiericho, and becom' on þâ sceadân, þâ hine bereâf'edon, and tintregôdon hine, and forlêt'on hine sâm'-cuc'ene. Pà gebyr'ede hyt þæt sum sacerd férde on þam ylean pege; and þâ hê þæt geseah', hê hine forbeâh'. And ealspâ se diâcon, þâ hê pæs pið þâ stôpe, and þæt geseah', hê hyne eâc forbeâh'. Pà férde sum Samar'itân'isc man pið hiue: þâ hê hine geseah', þâ pearf hê mid mild'-heort'nysse ofer hine ástyr'ed. Pà geneâlâhât hê, and prât his pundâ, and

3. *Â-râs'*, arose, *â-ris'an*, imperf. *-râs'*, *-ris'on*, p. p. *-ris'en*, conj. 2, *â-gleâp*, law-clever; *fandôde*, tried, examined, *fandian*, imperf. *fandôde*, p. p. *fandiðl*, akin to *fiðan*, find; *his*, genitive after *fandôde*, § 315, III; *þræd*, quoth, *þredan*, imperf. *þræd*, *þrædon*, p. p. *þreden*, conj. 1, § 197; *lârêp*, teacher, from *lâr*, lore; *dô*, shall do, subj. pres. sing., 1st, from *dôm*, imperf. *dide*, p. p. *dôm*, irreg., § 213; *é-ee* (for *aye*), everlasting; *habbe*, subj. pres.; *ys* = *is*; *ge-prît'an*, imperf. *ge-prâl*, *ge-prît'on*, p. p. *ge-prît'en*, conj. 2; *â*, law, f. ind., § 100; *râtst*, readest, *râdan*, imperf. *râdde*, p. p. *râded*, *râd*, conj. 6, *râdest* > *râtst*, irreg. like *bintst*, § 192; *lufâ*, impera, of *lufian* of, out of, from, with dative of source; *nêhsta*, n. m., superlative of *neâh*, highest one, neighbor; *bé*, acc. of *þû*; *sylf*, self, declined like an adjective, § 131; *ryhte*, adv., = *rihte*; *dô*, imperat.; *bonne*, then; *lyfâst*, pres. for fut., from *lyfan*, conj. 6, §§ 222, 413, 4; *Hâlende*, Savior, healing one; *polde*, world, *pillan*; *ge-riht'-pîsian*, justify, conj. 6; *wiht-pîs*, wise in right, Engl. righteous; *h pyls*, which, who = *hpâlîc*, Latin *qua-lis*; *hine up besônd'e*, looking up at him, translation of Latin *suspiciens*, which some copies have for *suscipiens*; *scônde*, p. pr., from *scón*, imperf. *seah*, *sêgon*, p. p. *ge-sep'en*, conj., §§ 197, 199; *férde* > *férar*, fare, go; *Hier'usâl'cm*, es, m., but here dative undeclined; *Hierieho*, acc., undeclined; *be-cowm'*, came; *be-cum'an*; *on þâ sceadan*, among the thieves (those who seath), § 341, II.; *be-reid'edon*, hereft, stript, *be-reid'ian*, imperf. *-reid'ede*, p. p. *-reid'el*, conj. 6; *tintregôdon*, tormented, *tintreg-ian*, imperf. *-âde*, p. p. *-ât*, conj. 6; *for-lêt'on*, left, *for-lât'an*, imperf. *-lât'*, *-lêt'on*, p. p. *-lât'en*, conj. 5, *for-* Ger. *ver*, as in *for-sake*, *for-bid*, § 254; *sâm-eucene* (semi-quick), eucene for *cucenne*, acc. of *cucen* = *cipcen*, §§ 54, 119, c; *ge-byr'ede* hyt, it was brought about, *ge-byr'ian*, imperf. *-byr'ede*, p. p. *byr'ed*, conj. 6, akin to *beran*, bear, *hyt*, bad spelling for *hit*; *sacerd*, es, m., priest, from Latin *sacerdos*, akin to *sacred*, *sacerdotia*; *férde*, *férar*, conj. 6; *ylean*, same, weak decl., § 133, 3; *ge-seah*, saw, *ge-scôn*, imperf. *-seah'*, *-sôg'on*, p. p. *-sep'en*, conj. 1, § 199; *hine for-beâh'*, turned away from him, *for-bûg'an*, imperf. *-beâh'*, *-bug'on*, p. p. *-bug'en*, conj. 3, Engl. bow; *eal-spâ*, all so, also; *âldecon*, es, m., deacon, Levite; *hê*, repeated subject, § 287; *hyne=hine*, bad spelling; *eâc*, Ger. auch, Engl. *eke*, also; *pið* (with), beside; *þâ* . . . *þâ*, when . . . then; *pearf á-styr'ed*, imperf. passive *â-styr'ian*, imperf. *-styr'ede*, p. p. *-styr'ed*, stir, conj. 6; *mild'-heortnys*, se, f. (mild-heartedness), compassion; *gencôl'âhât*, drew nigh, *ge-nâl'-lêcan*, imperf. *-lâtéhât*, p. p. *lâht*, conj. 6; *prât*, bound up, *pridian*, wreath, imperf. *prât*, *pridon*, p. p. *pridén*,

on-âgeât' ele and pîn, and hine on his nýten âset'te, and gelâd'de on his lâee-hûs, and hine gelâc'nôde, and brohte ôtrum dæge tpegen penegás, and sealde þam lâee, and þus epæt : Begým' hys ; and spâ-hpæt'-spâ þu mâre tô ge-dêst', þonne ic eume, ic hit forgyld'e þe. Hþyle þârâ þreorâ þyneð þe þæt sig þæs mæg þe on þâ seeadan beseôl' ? Pâ epæt hâ : Se þe hym mild'-heort'nyssse on dyde. Pâ epæt se Hâlend : Gâ, and dô ealspâ.

4. THE LORD'S DAY.

Matthew, xii., 1-13.—Se Hâlend fôr on reste-dæg ofer æcerâs ; sôdlîce his leorning-enihtâs hingrede, and hig ongum'non pluccian þâ ear and etan. Sôdlîce þâ þâ sundor-hâlgan þæt ge-sâp'on, hî epædon tô him : Nû þîne leorning-enihtâs dôd þæt him âlýf'ed nis reste-dagum tô dônnce. And hê epæt tô him : Ne râdde gê hpæt Dauid dyde þâ hine hingrede, and þâ þe mid him pâron, hû hê in-eô'de on Godes hûs, and æt þâ ofrîng-hlâfâs þe nâeron him âlýf'ede tô etanne, ne þâm þe mid him pâron, bûton þâm sacerdum ânum ? Odðte ne râdde gê on þêre â, þæt þâ sacerdâs on reste-dagum on þam temple gepem'mað þone reste-dæg, and

conj. 6, § 205; *pund*, *e*, *f*, wound; *on âgeât'*, poured in, *âgeôt'an*, *imperf. -geât'*, *-gu't'on*, *p. p. -gu't'en*, *conj. 3*, akin to *gush*, *guzzle*, *nýten*, beast, akin to *neat*; *â-set'te*, set, *âset't'an*, *conj. 6*; *lâee-hûs*, *es*, *n.*, leech house, hospital, hotel; *ge-lâc'nôde* (leeched), doctored, *ge-lâc'nian*, *imperf. -lâc'nôde*, *p. p. lâc'nôd*; *brohte* <*brengan*, *conj. 6*, § 209; *ôtrum* <*ôder*, other, second, next, dative of time, § 304; *penegás*, *peneg*, *es*, *m.*, penny, stamped money, akin to *pawn*, Latin *pannus*; *sealde* <*sellan*, *conj. 6*, § 209; *lâee*, *s*, *m.*, leech; *epæd*, *quoth*, <*cpedan*, *conj. 1*; *be-gým'*, *imperat. be-gým'an*, *imperf. -gým'ide*, *conj. 6*; *hys*, bad spelling for *hîs*, genitive after *begým'*, § 215; *mâre*, neuter acc. with *spâ-hpæt'-spâ*; *tô ge-dêst'*, doest to him, *ge-dô'n*, *irreg. § 213*; *eume*, *forgyld'e*, pres. for future, § 413; *þyneð*, seemeth, *þynean*, *imperf. þulde*, *p. p. gehuht'*, *conj. 6*, § 211; *þæt*, that, conjunction; *sig* for *sî*, may be <*esom*; *þas mâg*, the kinsman of him; *þe*, that, who; *mild-heort'nyssse*, acc., see above; *on dyde*, did, showed, from *dônn*; *Gâ*, *go*, *gân*, *irreg.*, *imperf. eðde*, *p. p. gân*, § 213; *dô* <*dônn*, § 213; *eal-spâ*, all so, likewise.

4. *Fôr* <*faran*, *imperf. fôr*, *fôron*, *p. p. faren*, *conj. 4*, fare, go, in fare-well; *reste-dæg*, *es*, *m.*, rest-day, dative *irreg.*, § 71; *æcerâs* <*æcer*, acre, Lat. *ager*, Gr. *âgros*, Ger. *acker*, field; *leorning-enihtâs*, learning knights, disciples, Ger. *kneelit'*, servant, *-eniht*, *es*, *m.*; *hingrede*, it hungered, impersonal *imperf. of hingrian* (*y* > *î*), *conj. 6*, governing the acc. of the persons hungering, § 290, *e*; *on-gu'nnon*, *imperf. of on-gym'an*, *conj. 1*; *pluccian*, pluck, *imperf. pluccôde*, *p. p. pluccôl*, from Romanian *pîlucare*, Lat. *pîlus*, hair; *ear*, *es*, *n.*, ear; *þâ* *þâ*, when the; *sundor-hâlgan*, *n*, *m.* (sundered holy), Pharisees; *ge-sâp'on* <*ge-seô'n*, *-seal'd*, *-sâp'on*, *p. p. sep'en*, *conj. 1*; *epædon* <*cpedan*, § 197; *dôd* <*dônn*, *irreg.*, § 213; *þæt*, what; *nîs* = *ne* + *is*, § 213; *tô dônnce*, gerund <*dônn*; *Ne râd'de* *gê*, read ye not, *râðan*, read, *imperf. râð'de*, *conj. 6*, *râdde* for *ræddon* before the subject, § 170; *pâron*, § 213; *in-eô'de*, in yode, entered, *irreg.*, from *in-gân*, § 213; *xt* <*etan*; *ofrîng-hlâf*, *es*, *m.*, offering-loaves, show-bread; *nâron* = *ne* + *pâron*, were not, § 213; *sacerdum*, plur. dat. *sacerd*, *es*, *m.* <Lat. *sacerdos*, priest, akin to sacred, *sacerdotal*; *ânum* <*ân*, alone; *â*, *f. indec.*, law; *ge-pem'man*, pro-

synd bûton leahtr? Ic seuge sôdlîce côp þæt þes is mærra þonne þæt templ. Gif gê sôdlîce piston hpat is, Ic pille mild-heortnesse and nâ on-sægd'nesse, ne genid'râde gê æfre un'scyl-dig'e. Sôdlîce mannes sunu is eâc reste-dæges hlâford.

9. Pâ se Hâlend þanon fôr, hê com in tô heorâ gesom'nunge; þâ pæs þær ân man se haefde for-scrunc'ene hand. And hig âcsôdon hine, þus epedende: Is hit âlyf'ed tô hâlanne on reste-dagum? þæt hig prehton hine.

Hê sâde him sôdlîce: Hwylle man is of côp, þe haebbe ân seeâp, and gif þæt âfyld' reste-dagum on pyt, hû ne nimt hê þæt, and hefð hit up? Pitodlîce mielâ mân is seeâpe betera; pitodlîce hit is âlyf'ed on reste-dagum pel tô dônnæ. Pâ epaet hê tô þam men: Âþen'e þîne hand. And hê hî âþen'ede; and heô pæs hâl gepond'en spâ seô ôðer.

5. THE SOWER.

Matthew, xiii., 4-8.—Sôdlîce, ût eôde se sâdere his sâd tô sâpenne: and þâ-þâ hê seôp, sume lig feôllon pîd peg, and fuglâs cômon and fêton þâ.

Sôdlîce sume feôllon on stânihte, þær hit næfde mycle eordan, and hrædlîce up sprungon, for-þam'-þe hig næfdon þære eordan

fane, imperf. -penf'de, p. p. -penm'ed, conj. 6; *synd* < *com*, § 213; *leahtr*, dative from *leahtor*, es, m., blame, crime; *þes*, this man; *mærra*, adj. comp. masc. = *mâra* (more), greater; *templ* = *tempel*, § 73, 6; *piston*, irreg. < *pitan*, know, Engl. wit, wist, § 212; *mild-heortnes*, se, f., mercy; *on-sægd'nes*, se, f., sacrifice, akin to *say*, as that which is vowed, dedicated; *genid'râde*, imperf. subj. plur. -de for -don before *gê*, § 170, *ge-nid'rian*, imperf. -nid'râde, p. p. *nid'râd*, conj. 6, humiliate, condemn, from *nider*, nether, beneath; *un'scyl-dige*, adj. plur., the guiltless, *scyldig*, Ger. *schuldig*, akin to *shall*, owe, § 212; *hlâf-ord*, es, m., lord, loaf-master, -ord akin to Ger. *wirth*, Fries. *werda*, host, housekeeper; *com* < *euman*; *ge-som'nung* = *ge-sam'nung*, assemby, akin to *sam*, same; *for-scrinc'an*, imperf. -scranc', -scrunc'on, p. p. -scrunc'en, shrunken away; *hig* < *hî*, they; *tô hâlanne*, gerund from *hâlan*, imperf. *hâlde*, p. p. *hâled*, heal, akin to *hâl*, hale, whole; *prehton*, subj. imperf., from *precan*, attack, conj. 6, § 209, akin to wreak; *sâde* < *seegan*, imperf. *swyde* > *sâde*, p. p. *swyd*, sâd, conj. 6, § 209; *âfyld'*, falleth, pres., -â-fall'an, imperf. -fîl', -fîll'on, p. p. *fall'en*, conj. 5, § 208; *pyt*, es, m., pit, from Lat. *put-eus*; *hû*, inter. sign, § 397, b; *nimt* < *nîman*, take; *heft*, heaveth, *hebban*, § 207; *pitodlîce*, verily, so then; *mielâ mân*, more by much, § 302, d; *scrâje*, dat. after comp. *betera*, § 393; *men*, dat. of *man*, § 84; *â-pen'â*, stretch forth, *â-pen'ian*, imperf. -pen'ede, conj. 6, akin to Lat. *tendo*; *hî*, acc. sing. fem. of *hê*, § 130; *ge-pord'en*, p. p. from *ge-pord'an*.

5. For unexplained words, see pp. 1-2.—*Sôdlîce* (soothly), truly, lo! interj.; *þâ-þâ* (then when), when; *hig* = *hî*, g., dissimilated, § 27; *sume hig*, some they fell = some of them fell, appositive for partitive, § 287, c; *þâ*, them, plur. acc. from *se*; *sôdlîce*, and, but, general connective, § 463, 8; *stânihte*, acc. sing. *stâniht*, e, f., stony ground; *þær hit næfde*, where it had not, careless for *hig næfdon*, sâd might be either sing. or plur.; *hrædlîce*, quickly, skin to Engl. *rath*, rather; *sprungon*, sprang, *springan*, imperf. *sprang*, *sprungon*, p. p.

dýpan: sôdlíce, up ásprung'enre sunnan, hig ádrup'edon and forserunc'on, for-pam'þe hig næfdon pyrtrum:

Sôdlíce sume feóllon on þornás, and þa þornás peóxon and forþrys'môdon þa:

Sume sôdlíce feóllon on góde eordan, and sealdon pæstm, sum hundfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, sum þrittigfealdne.

6. TRUST IN GOD.

Matthew, vi., 26-33.—Beheald'ad heofenan fuglás: forþam'þe hig ne sâpað, ne hig ne rípað, ne hig ne gaderiad on berne; and eóper heofonlîca Fæder hig fêt. Hû ne synd gê sêlran þonne hig? Hyle eóper mæg sôdlíce gefenc'an þæt hê ge-eâc'nige áne elne tô his anlienesse?

And tô hƿi synd gê ymb'-hýd'ige be reâfê? Besceâp'iað æceres lilian, hû hig peaxað; ne spinead hig, ne hig ne spinnad: ic sege eóp sôdlíce, Pæt furðon Salomon on callum hys puldre næs oferprig'en spâ spâ ûn of hysum.

Sôdlíce, gif æceres peôd, þæt þe tô dæg ys, and byð tô morgen on ofen ásend', God spâ serýt, cálâ gê gehpâd'es ge-leâfan, þam myclê mâ hê serýt eóp.

Nellen gê eornostlîce beôn ymb'-hýd'ige, þus epedende, Hƿæt ete pê? oððe hƿæt drinæ pê? oððe mid hƿam beô pê oferprig'ene? Sôdlíce ealle þâs hing þeôdâ sêcað: pitoldíce, eóper Fæder pât þæt gê ealrâ hysâ hingâ beþurfl'on.

Eornostlîce sêcað fêrest Godes rîce and his riht'pîs'nesse, and ealle þâs hing eóp beôð þârtô ge-eâc'nôde.

sprung'en, conj. 1; *dýpa*, *n.*, *m. acc.*, depth; *á-sprung'enre*, *p. p. sing.*, *f.*, *dat. absolute* from *áspring'an*, conj. 1, the sun having (sprung up) risen, § 304, *d*; *ádrúp'edon*, dried, *á-drup'-ian*, *imp.* *-ede*, *-edon*, *p. p. -ed*, *conj. 6*; *pyrtrum*, *es*, *m.* = *pyrtruma*, see page 1.

6. *for-pam'-þe*, for this that, for: *sâpan*, sow, *imp. scôp*, *scôpon*, *p. p. sâpen*, *conj. 5*; *ne ne*, emphatic, § 400; *ripan*, reap, *imp. râp*, *ripon*, *p. p. ripen*, *conj. 2*; *bern*, *es*, *n.*, barn, *<ber-ern*, barley house, § 229: some texts read *ber-ern*, acc. plur. like the Greek; *fél* < *fôdâ*, § 194, 36, *5*; *synd* = *sind*, from *com*, § 213; *sêlran* < *sél*, §§ 123, 128; *eóper*, §§ 130, 312; *mæg* *gefenc'an*, § 176, *ge-eâc'n-ian*, *imp. -ðe*, *p. p. -ðl*, *conj. 6*, *add*, *eke*, *-ige*, *subj.*, §§ 184, 425; *elna*, *e*, *f.* Lat. *ulna*, ell; *anlienes*, *se*, *f.* likeness, stature; *tô hƿi*, to what end, wherefore, § 352, IV., 135; *ymb'-hýd'ig*, adj., anxious about, worried; *be-seeâp'ian*, *imp. -ðe*, *p. p. -ðl*, behold (*seeâp* > show), *conj. 6*; *lili-e*, *-an*, *f.* lily; *spînan*, *imp. spâne*, *spuncon*, *p. p. spûnen*, *conj. 1*, Old Engl. swink, toil; *spinnan*, spin, *imp. span*, *spunnon*, *p. p. spûnen*, *conj. 1*, § 201; *ofer-prîth'an*, *imp. -prâh'*, *-prîg'on*, *p. p. -prîgen*, *conj. 2*, § 205, cover over, dress (rig); *peôd*, *es*, *n.*, weed; *þæt þe*, that that, which, § 380; *ásend'*, *p. p.*, § 190; *serýt* < *serýdan*, §§ 192, 36, *5*, akin to *shroud*; *gehþâd'e*, adj., little; *þam myclê mâ*, more by much than that, §§ 303, 302, *d*; *ete* < *etad*, § 165; *hingâ*, gen., § 317, *b*; *riht'pîs'nes*, *se*, *f.* righteousness; *go-eâc'nian*, *conj. 6*, *add*, see over.

7. THE PRODIGAL SON.

Luke, xv., 11-32.—11. Sôdlice sum man hæfde tpegen sunâ.

12. Pâ epæd se gingra tô his fæder, Fæder, syle më minne dâl mînre wâlte þe më tô gebyr'ed. Pâ dâlde hê hym hys fâhte.

13. Pâ, æfter feâpa dagum, ealle his þing gegad'erô'de se gingra sunu, and férde præclice on feorlen rîce, and forspil'de þâr his æhtâ, lybbende on his gâlsan.

14. Pâ hê hig hæfde calle âmyrr'ede, þâ peard mycel hunger on þam rîce; and hê peard pædla.

15. Pâ férde hê and folgôde ânum burh'-sitt'endum men pæs rîces: þâ sende hê hine tô his tûne, þæt hê heôlde hys spyn.

16. Pâ gepil'nôde hê his pambe

12. *gingra*, comparative of *geong*, young, § 124; *âhte*, akin to *âyan* > Engl. *owe*, *own*; *gebyr'ed*, from *ge-byr'ian*, imp. *ge-byr'ede*, p. p. *ge-byr'ed*, conj. 6, be-falleth, akin to *bear*, *is borne*; *dâlde*, dealt; *hym*, *hys*, bad spelling for *him*, *his*.

13. *feâpa*, few, here undeclined, dat. plur., *feâpum*, *feâdum*, *feâm*, are the common forms; *gegad'erian*, imp. *gegad'erôde*, p. p. *gegad'erô*, conj. 6, gather; *præv-lîve*, adv., exile-like, abroad, akin to *wretch*; *feor-len*, adj., far; *rîce*, Engl. *-rie*, Ger. *reich*; *for-spill'-an*, spill away, destroy, imp. *spill'de*, p. p. *spill'ed*, conj. 6; *lybbende*, bad spelling for *libbende*, living; *gâlsan*, riotousness, luxury, Ger. *geil'-heit*, akin to Engl. *gala*, *gâlsa*, *n*, m.

14. *—hig* < *hî*, plur. of *hê*, them; *â-myrr'ian*, imp. *-myrr'ede*, p. p. *-myrr'ed*, destroy, dissipate, akin to Engl. *mar*; *peard* < *peordan*; *hunger*, *es*, m.; *pædla*, *n*, m., pauper, vagabond, akin to *padan*, go about > wade, wadde.

15. *—burh'-sitt'endum*, borough-sitting, dat. sing. from *burh'-sitt'ende*, adj.; *men*, dat. sing. of *man*, § 84; *tûne*, dat., § 352 (town), enclosure; *heâldan*, imp. *heâld*, *heâldon*, p. p.

gesyll'an of þâm beân'-codd'um þe þâ spyn' êton; and him man ne sealde.

17. Pâ beþoh'te hê hine, and epæd, Eâlâ hû fela yrðlingâ on mînes fæder hûse hlâf genôh'ne habbat, and ic hêr on hungre forpeord'e!

18. Ie ârîs'e, and ic fare tô mînum fæder, and ic sege him,

19. Eâlâ fæder, ic syngôde on heofenâs, and befor'an þê, nû ic neom pyrde þæt ic beô þin sunu nemned: dô më spâ ænne of þinum yrðlingum.

20. And hê ârâs' þâ, and com tô his fæder. And þâ gyt, þâ hê pæs feor, his fæder hê hyne geseah', and peard mid mild'-heort'nesse âstyr'ed, and âgân'

21. *heâlden*, conj. 5, *heâlde*, subj. imp., might (hold) keep; *hys spyn* (*y*, *þ* for *i*, *ð*).

22. *—pamb*, e, f., Engl. *womb*, belly; *beân'*, *cod*, *des*, m., bean cod, husk; *man*, (indefinite) one, § 136, 2; *seald* < *sellan*.

23. *—beþoh'te*, bethought, *be-pene'an*, imp. *-þoh'te*, p. p. *-þoh'l*, conj. 6, § 209; *hine*, him-self, § 131; *fela*, many, indecl., Ger. *viel*, Gr. *πολλά*, akin to *full*; *yrðlingâ*, gen. plur. partitive, Engl. *earthling*; *hlâf* > *loaf*; *genôh'ne*, acc. sing. of *ge-nôh'*, adj., enough; *hungre*, see over; *forpeord'an*, be away, perish, imp. *-peard*, *-purd'on*, p. p. *-pord'en*, conj. 1, Ger. *werden*, O. E. *worth*, *for*, Ger. *ver*, as in *for-sake*, § 254.

24. *—ârîs'e*, pres. for *fature*, § 413.

25. *—syng-ian*, sin, imp. *-âðe*, p. p. *-âðl*, conj. 6, imp. for perf., § 414; *neom* = *ne* + *com*, am not, § 213; *pyrde*, worthy; *dô*, imperat. of *dô*, do, make; *më*, acc.

26. *—ârâs', ârîs'an*; *þâ*, then; *com*, from *cuman*; and then yet, when; *feor*, prep., far from, § 336; *hê*, § 288, *b*; *hyne*, bad spelling for *hine*; *geseah'* < *gescón'*; *peard* < *peordan*; *âstyr'-ian*, imp. -ede, p. p. -ed, conj. 6, stirred; *mild'-heort'nes*, sc, f., mild heart, compassion;

hine arn, and hine beclyp'te, and cyste hine.

21. Pâ epæt his sunu, Fæder, ic syngôde on heofen, and befor'an hê, nû ic ne com pyrðe þat ic hîn sunu bêô genem'ned.

22. Pâ epæt se fæder tô his þeôpum, Bringaðt raðte þone sêlestana gegyr'elan, and serýdaðt hine; and syllat him hring on his hand, and gescy' tô his fôtum;

23. And bringaðt ân fat styric, and ofslead'; and utor etan, and gepist'full'ian :

24. forþam' þes mîn sunu pæs deâd, and hê ge-ed'eucôde; hê forpearðt, and hê ys gemêt'. Pâ ongun'non hig gepist'lâe'an.

25. Sôðlice his ylðra sunu pæs on æcere; and hê com: and þâ hê þam hûse geneâ'lâe'hâ, hê gehýr'de þone spêg and þæt pered.

26. Pâ clypôde hê ânne þeôp, and âesôde hine hƿæt þæt pâre.

27. Pâ epæt hê, Pin brôðer com, and þin fæder ofslôh' ân fat cealf; forþam' þe hê hine hâlne onfêng'.

28. Pâ gebeallh' hê hine, and nolde in gân': þâ eôde his fæder ût, and ongan' hine biddan.

29. Pâ epæt hê, his fæder and'spariend'e, Efne, spâ fela gearâ ic þâ þeôpôde, and ic næfre þin gebod' ne forgym'de,

âgén' = ongeân', against, towards; irlan, imp. arn, urning, p. p. urning, metathesis for riðnan, rñn, conj. 1, § 204; be-elypp'an, imp. beclyp'te, p. p. be-elyp't, conj. 6, § 189; be-elyp, embrace; cyssan, imp. cyste, p. p. cyst, conj. 6.

21. —See verse 19.

22. —þeôp, O. Engl. *thew*, servant, akin to Ger. *dienst*, *ârne*, O. Engl. *therne*; *bringan*, imp. *brang*, *brungan*, p. p. *brungen*, conj. 1, bring; *rade*>*ratle*, Bring the *rathe* primrose, Milton, *Lycidas*, 142, comp. *rather*, sooner; *sêlestana*, superl. of *sêl*, good, akin to Ger. *seelig*, O. Engl. *seely*, Engl. *silly*; *ge-gyr'ela*, n., robe, akin to *gear*, *garl*; *scrýðan*, akin to shroud; *hring*, es, m., ring, Ger. *ring*, Lat. *circus*, Gr. *âirkos*; *fôl*, Ger. *fusz*, Lat. *pes*, Gr. *noe*, declension, § 84.

23. —*fat*, *te*, adj., fat; *styric*, es, m., stirk, calf, Ger. *sterke*, akin to *steer*, Ger. *stier*, Lat. *taur-us*, Gr. *taîpos*, Sansk. *sthâra-s*; *of-sleâd'* <*of-sleân'*; *utor*, subj. of *pitan*, go, §§ 176, 224, 443, like Lat. *earnus*, Fr. *allons*, let us (go to) eat; *ge-pist'full'ian*, imp. -ôde, p. p. -ôd, conj. 6, *pist*, existence, victuals, from *pesan*, be, *pist'-fullo*, fulness of victuals, a feast, *gepist'full'ian*, to feast, be merry.

24. —*ge-ed'-euc'-ian*, imp. -ôde, p. p. ôd, conj. 6, *ed'*, §§ 15, a, 254, back, again, *eue* <*epie*, quick, alive, Lat. *viv-us*, Gr. *âios*, Sansk. *gîv-a-s*; *for-peard'*, see verse 17; *ys*, bad for is; *ge-mêt'-an*, imp. -mêt'e, -mêt'el, p. p. -mêt'', met, found; *on-ginn'an*, begin; *gepist'-*

lâe'an, -lâh'te, -lâh't, conj. 6, see verse 23, *lâe*, *lêcan*, akin to *look*, *weâ-loek*, §§ 229, 233, 250.

25. —*ylðra*, comp. of *eald*, old, § 124; *æcere*, see over; *geneâ'lâe'hâ*, *geneâ'lâe'an*, come near; *spêg*, akin to *sough*, and to Ger. *schwegel*-*spîfe*; *perel*, company, akin to *per*, man, Goth. *raîr*, Lat. *vir*, Sansk. *ârva*.

26. —*clyp'-ian*, imp. -ôde, p. p. -ôd, conj. 6, O. Engl. *clype*, *yelept*, in heaven *yelept* Enþrosyne, Milton, *L'Al.*, 12; *âesôde*>*asked*, metathesis: *pâre*, subj., <*pesan*, §§ 423, 425.

27. —*af-sleâd'*, imp. -sleâh', -sleâg'on, p. p. -sleâg'en, conj. 4, § 207; *hâlne*, acc. of *hâl*, (w)hole, hale, Ger. *heil*, Gr. *âalos*; *onfôr'*, imp. -fêng', -fêng'on, p. p. -fang'en, conj. 5, §§ 208, 216, Ger. *fangen*, fang, catch, receive.

28. —*gebeallh'* hine, swelled himself, was angry, § 290, *ðe*, *ge-beâlhan*, imp. -beâlh', -bul'g'on, p. p. -bul'g'en, conj. 1, akin to bulge, belly, bellows; *nolde*=*ne* *polde*<*pillan*, § 212; *gân*, imp. *eôde*, p. p. *gân*, irreg. go, (yode) went, gone, § 213; *biddan*, Ger. *bitten*, bid, ask.

29. —*and'spariend'e*, answering, *and'*, § 15, a, Lat. *ante*, Gr. *ârte*, in return, § 254, *sparian*, swear, speak emphatically; *efne*, akin to *efen*, even, § 263; *fela*, so many of years, see verse

17; *þeôpôde*<*þeôpian*, see *þeôp*, verse 22, *gebod'*, from *beôdan*, Ger. *bieten*, bid, order, *beôdan* and *biddan* (see verse 28) nntie in Engl. *bid*, akin to *bead*; *for-gym'-an*, imp. *gym'de*, p. p. -gym'ed, Goth. *gâumjan*, Ger. *gauumen*, O. Engl. *Scot. yeme*, *goam*, to see,

and ne sealdest þū mē nēfre ân-
ticeen, þæt ic mid mīnum freōn-
dum gepist'fullōde;

30. ac syððan þes þū sunu
com, þe his spēde mid mylt'-
ystrum âmyr'de, þū ofslōg'e him
fæt cealf.

31. Pà epæð hē, Sunu, þū eart
symle mid mē, and calle mīne
þing synd þīne: þē gebyr'ede
gepist'full'ian and gebliss'ian:
forþam' þes þīn brōðer pæs
dēd, and hē ge-ed'cucōde; hē
forpearð', and hē ys gemēt'.

8. LOVE YOUR ENEMIES.—*Matthew*, v., 38–48.

ANGLO-SAXON.

38. Gē gehyr'don þæt ge-
eped'en pæs, Eāge for cāge and
tōd for tōd,

39. Sōðlice ic secege cōp, Ne
pinne gē ongēn' þā þe cōp yfel

GOthic OF ULPILAS.

38. Hāus'idēd'up þatei kvīþan
ist, Åugō und áugin, jah tunþu
und tunþāu.

39. Ip ik kvīþa izvis ni and-
stand'an allis þamma un'sel'jin;

S. This extract is prepared to give definite knowledge of the relation between the Gothic of Ulfilas and the Anglo-Saxon, and for introduction to Comparative Grammar, especially to etymology and phonology. Each Gothic word is first turned into an English word of the same root, so far as may be. These are helped out by other words in italics, so as to form a sort of translation to one who knows the meaning of the passage. The words are then explained, and laws of change referred to as given in the Grammar. Grimm's law applies to almost every word, and is here referred to once for all, §§ 18, 41.

care for; *ticeen*, es, n., kid, Ger. *zicke*, kid, *ziege*, goat; *freōnd*, Ger. *freund* <*frēón*, to love; *gepist'fullōde*, see verse 22.

30. —*ac*, but, § 262; *siddan* (since), as soon as; *spēd*>Engl. *speed*, haste, success, wealth; *mylystr-e*, an, f., harlot, from *myltan*, melt, yield (in virtue), —*estre*, §§ 228, 232; *âmyr'de* =*âmyrr'ede*, see verse 14; *ofslōg'e*, verse 27.

31. —*symle*, always, akin to *same*, Lat. *simul*, *semper*; *mid*, Ger. *mit*, Gr. *μετά*, § 254; *þe gebyr'ede*, it became three, see verse 12; *gepist'full'ian*, see verse 23; *ge-bliss'ian*, imp. *þde*, p. p. *þ-dē*, conj. 6, be blissful, akin to *bless*; *ge-ed'cucōle*, see verse 24; *forpearð'*, *gemēt'*, verse 24.

S.—38. Hear-did-ye that-which queath-en is, Eye-for eye, and tooth-for tooth. *Hāus-i-dēlup* =*hýr-don*, *lāusjan*, A.-S. *hýran*>hear, Ger. *hören*, *āu>ā>ā*, § 18, 38, >*r*, § 41, 2, *b*, *-dēlup*, A.-S. *-dūn*, did, Ger. *-te*, weak inflection, § 168; *þat-e*, A.-S. *þat*>that, Ger. *das*, *-ei*, § 468; *kvīþan*, A.-S. *cpeden*>O. E. *queathe*, be-queath, quoth, O. H. G. *chedan*; § 197; *ist*, A.-S. *is*>is, Ger. *ist*, Lat. *est*, Gr. *ἐστι*,

Sansk. *āsti*, § 213; *pas*>was, Goth. *vas*, Ger. *war*, § 213, 41, 3, *b*; *áu*, A.-S. *cāge*>eye, Ger. *auge*, vowel change, §§ 18, 38, declension, § 95; *und*, A.-S. *ōd*, Ger. *unt*, § 254; *for*, Goth. *faur*, Ger. *fār*, § 254; *ja-h*, and, A.-S. *ge*, O. H. Ger. *jo-h*, Lat. *ja-m*, § 262; *tunþu*, A.-S. *tōd*>tooth, Ger. *zahn*, Lat. *dent-is*, Gr. *δόντας*, Sansk. *dant-as*, § 37, declension, §§ 86, 93.

39. But I queth to-you not to-stand-against all-the unseeley; but if any-one-who-ever thee strike by dexter thine chin, wind to-him also the other. *Ip*, but, A.-S. *ed*, *od-dē*, O. H. Ger. *ed*, Lat. *at*, § 262; *ik*, A.-S. *ie*>I, Ger. *ich*, Lat. *ego*, Gr. *ἐγώ*, Sansk. *aha'm*, § 130; *kvīþa*, verse 38, inflection, § 165; *secege*>say, Ger. *sagen*; *izvis*, *cōp*>you, § 130; *ni*, A.-S. *ne*, n-ot, O. H. G. *ni*, *ne*, Lat. *ne*, Gr. *νη*, Sansk. *na*, § 254; *and-stand'an*, *awl*, A.-S. *and*>*an*, in an-swer, Ger. *ant*, Lat. *ante*, Gr. *αντί*, Sansk. *ānti*, § 254, *standan*, A.-S. *standan*>stand, Ger. *stehen*, Lat. *sta-re*, Gr. *ἵστη-μι*, Sansk. *sthā*, § 216; *pinne*<*pinnað* before *ge*, § 165; *ongēn'* for *ongeān'*, Ger. *ent-gegen*, § 251; *allis*, A.-S. *callas*, Ger. *alles*, § 251;

dōt; ac gyf hƿā þē slā on þin
spȳdre penge, gegear'pā him
þæt Ȱðer.

40. And þam þe pylle on
dōme pið þē flitan, and niman
þine tunecean, lēt him tō þinne
pæfels.

41. And spā-hpā'-spā þē ge-
nýt' þūsend stapā, gā mid him
Ȱðre tpā þūsend.

42. Syle þam þe þē bidde, and
þam þe at þē pille borgian ne
pyrn þū him.

43. Gē gehýr'dou þæt ge-

ak jabái hvas þuk stāutāi bi
taihsvōn þeina kinnu, vandei
imma jah þō anþara.

40. Jah þamima viljandin miþ
þus stāna jah pāida þeina niman,
aflēt' imma jah vastja.

41. Jah jabái hvas þuk ana-
nānþjāi rasta áina, gaggáis miþ
imma tvōs.

42. Pamma bidjandin þuk gi-
báis, jah þamima viljandin af þus
leihvan sis ni us'vand'jáis.

43. Hāus'ídēd'uþ þatei kvíþan

pamma, A.-S. *þam*, him, Ger. *dem*, Gr. *τερ*,
Sansk. *ताम्*, § 104; *þā pe*, § 104; *yfēl*,
verse 45; *un'sélin*, *un-*, § 254, *séls*, A.-S. *sél*,
sélig > seely, silly, Ger. *selig*, akin to Lat.
salvus, Gr. *σωος*, declension weak, § 107; *ak*,
A.-S. *ac*, O. H. G. *oh*, but, § 262; *jabai*, A.-S.
gīf > if, O. H. G. *iba*, § 262; *hvas*, A.-S. *hpā*
> who, Ger. *wer*, Lat. *qui-s*, Sansk. *kas*, §
135; *þuk*, A.-S. *þee* > thee, Ger. *dich*, Lat. *tē*,
Gr. *τέ*, Sansk. *त्वा*, § 130; *stāut-ai*, Ger. *stos-zen*,
Lat. *tund-o*, Gr. *τυδ-εις*, Sansk. *tud*; *slēā*
< *slēān* > slay, Ger. *schlagen*, Goth. *slahan*;
bi, A.-S. *bi* > by, Ger. *bei*, § 254; *taihsvōn*, Lat.
dexter; *spȳdre*, right, comp. of *spȳd*, strong;
þeina, A.-S. *þin* > thine, Ger. *dein*, Lat. *tuus*,
§ 132; *kinnu*, A.-S. *cinne* > chin, Ger. *kinne*,
Lat. *gena*, Gr. *γέννα*, declension, § 93; *penge*,
s. n., wang, cheek, Ger. *wange*; *vandci*, *vandjan*,
A.-S. *pendan* > wend, Ger. *wenden*; *imma*,
A.-S. *him* > him, Ger. *ihm*, § 130; *þā*
anþara, A.-S. *þæt Ȱðer* > that other, Ger. *die
andere*, Gr. *ἕτερος*, Sansk. *antarā*, § 126.

40. And the one willing with thee a-law-suit
and tunie thine to-him, let off to-him also
vest. *Jah*, verse 38; *pamma*, verse 39; *vil-
jandin*, p. pr. *viljan*, A.-S. *pillan* > will, Ger.
wollen, Lat. *volu*, Gr. *βούλουαι*, Sansk. *var-
val*, § 212; *miþ*, A.-S. *mid*, Ger. *mit*, Gr. *μετά*,
Sansk. *mi-thas*, § 254; *pið* > with, Goth. *víþra*,
Ger. *wider*, § 254; *þus*, see *þuk*, verse 39;
stāna, judge, judgment, Grimm says from
stabs, A.-S. *staf* > staff, Ger. *stab*, and so
staff-bearer; *jah*, verse 38; *pāide*, A.-S. *pād*,
Ger. *pfeit*, Gr. *βαῖτην*, a borrowed word, akin
to *pād* > weeds, O. H. G. *wāt*; *tunee-e*, *-an*,
f., from Lat. *tunica*; *þeina*, verse 39; *niman*,
A.-S. *niman* > nim, Ger. *nehmen*, take, § 165;

af, A.-S. *af* > off, of, Ger. *ab-*; *lētan*, A.-S.
lātan > let, Ger. *lassen*; *imma*, verse 39; *jah*,
verse 38; *rastja*, Lat. *vest-is*, vest, Gr. *εεθης*,
A.-S. verb *perian* > wear (*s>r*, § 41); *pæfels*,
better *pæfels* < *pefan*, weave.

41. And if any-one-who-ever thee need rest
one, go with him two. *ana-nānþjāi*, ana,
verse 45, *nānþjan*, A.-S. *nāðan* > need, Ger.
noth; *ge-nýt'* < *ge-nýdan*, compel, inflection,
§§ 170, 192; *rasta*, A.-S. *reste* > rest, Ger. *rast*,
resting-place, mile; *þūsend* > thousand, Ger.
tausend, Goth. *busundī*, § 159; *stape*, s. m. >
step; *áina*, A.-S. *án* > one, an, a, Ger. *ein*,
Gr. *ει-ος*, Lat. *un-us*, § 139; *gaggáis*, A.-S. *gā*
þgo, Ger. *gehen*, § 213; *trōs*, A.-S. *tpā* > two,
Ger. *zwei*, § 139.

42. To-the-one bidding thee give, and from-
the-one willing of thee to-take-a-loan *self* not
wend. *Bid-jandin*, p. pr. *bidjan*, A.-S. *biddan*
> bid (ask), Ger. *bitten*; *gib-áis*, A.-S. *gifan*
> give, Ger. *geben*; *syle* > sell; *leihvan*, A.-S.
līhan, Ger. *leihen* > *lān* > loan; *borgian* >
borrow, Ger. *borgen*, to give on borow, se-
curity < *borongan* > bury, secure; *sis*, dative
of *seina*, A.-S. *sin*, Ger. *sich*, self, § 131; *us'-
ranaljáis*, Ger. *abwenden*, us-, A.-S. *or*, Ger.
ur-, away, *vandjan*, verse 39; *pyruan*, imp.
pyrude, p. p. *pyrned*, conj. 6, warn off, repel,
deny, akin to *parnian*, Ger. *warnen*, warn.

43. Hear-did-ye that-which queth-en is, be-
Friend nighest thine, and be-foe flend thine.
Hāus'ídēd'uþ — *ist*, verse 38; *fri-jos*, A.-S.
frēgan, Ger. *freien*, love, kiss, woo, Sansk.
pri, Gr. *πρᾶος*, hence *frēond* > friend, Ger.
freund, p. pr.; *lufan*, Goth. *lūban*, Ger.
lieben, Lat. *lubet*, *libet*, Gr. *λίπ-τομα*, Sansk.
tubh, *nēh-*, A.-S. *nēh-stan*, *nēxtan*, Ger. *nāhst*,

eped'en pæs, Lufā þinne nēxtan, and hatā þinne feōnd :

44. Sōðlīce ic sege cōp, Lufiād eōpre fýnd, and dōt pel þām þe eōp yfel dōt, and gebidd'ad [for eōpre ēhterās and] tēlendum eōp ;

45. þæt gē sīn eōpres Fæder bearn þe on heofonum ys, se þe dēd þæt hys sunne up āspringd' ofer þā gōdan and ofer þā yfelan, and hē lēt rīnan ofer þā riht' pīs'an and ofer þā un'rihtpīsan.

nearest; *fāis*, hate, *fījan*, A.-S. *fian*, O. II. *G. fīlen* > *fīland*, A.-S. *fīond* > *feōnd*, Ger. *feind*, p. pr., hating, used as a substantive; *hat-ian*, imp. -ōle, p. -ōl, conj. 6, hate, Goth. *hatan*, Ger. *hassen*, perhaps akin to Lat. *odi*.

44. *But-then I queth to-you, be-Friend* feinds yours, bless thoſe wreaking *on-you*, well do-to them hating you, and bid by those *out-thrusting* you. *ap-pan*, Lat. *at*, but, see verse 39 and § 262, *-pan*, demons, particle, § 262; *þīvþjāiþ-izvis*, *εὐλογεῖτε τοῖς καταρπύεσσιν*, is omitted in the Latin, and so in the Anglo-Saxon; *þīvþjan*, do good, bless <*þīvþ*, good, not in other tongues, root *þīv*, grow, akin to A.-S. *þēp*, *þīpc*, boy, servant; *þans*, acc. plur. of demons., §§ 104, 167; *vrikandans*, cursing, *vrikan*, A.-S. *precan* > wreak, Ger. *rīchen*; *rāila*, A.-S. *pel* > well, Ger. *wohl*; *tāu-jāiþ*, A.-S. *tapian* > taw, Ger. *zauen*, make, equip, do, a kindred stem to *dōn* > do, Ger. *thun*, Gr. θε-, τι-θη-μι, Sansk. *dhā*; *þām*, dat. plur. A.-S. *þām* > them, Ger. *dem*; *hatjandam*, verse 43; *bidðan*, verse 42; *us'þrūt-awdans*, p. pr., *us*, verse 42, *þrūtan*, A.-S. *þrētan*, Ger. *ver-driessen*, Lat. *trūdo*, extrude; *ēhtere*, s. m., persecutor; *tēlendum*, p. pr., *tēl-an*, imp. -*de*, p. p. -*ed*, conj. 6, speak evil, akin to Gothic *taljan*, A.-S. *tellan* > tell, Ger. *zählen*, tale, tally.

45. *That you-may-worth sons of-Father* your the-one in *heavens*, since sun his up-runneth on evil and good, and he-raineth on righteous and on in-wound. *Ei*, that, if, pronominal, probably from relative *ja*, and so akin to Gr. *ei*, Lat. *s-i*, § 262; *rāirp-āiþ*, A.-S. *peordan* > O. E. worth, be, Ger. *werden*; *sunus*, A.-S. *sunu* > son, Ger. *sohn*, Gr. *ι-ών*, Sansk. *सू-न्स* < *su*, bear; *bearn* > *bairn*, Goth.

ist, *Frijōs* nēhvundjan þeinana, jah fīais fīand þeinana:

44. aþþan ik kviþa izvis, Frijōþ fījands izvarans [*þīuþjāiþ þans vrikandans izvis*] vāila tāu-jāiþ þām hatjandam izvis, jah bidjāiþ bi þans us'þriut'andans izvis;

45. ei vairþāiþ sunjus attins izvaris þis in himinam, untē sunnōn seina ur'raññ'eip ana ubilans jah gōdans, jah rīgneip ana gariht'ans jah ana in'vind'ans.

barn < Goth. *bairan*, A.-S. *beran* > bear, Ger. *ge-bühren*, Lat. *fero*, Gr. *φέρω*, Sansk. *bi-bhār-mi*; *attins*, father, O. II. G. *atto*, Ger. child-speech *ette*, Sansk., Gr., Lat. *atta*, similar words far and wide beyond the Indo-European tongues, so as to suggest that they are interjectional. The linguals in this use are as common as the labials *pā-pā*, *ab-abā*, *mā-mā*; *dā-dā* > Engl. dad, is widespread; *pīs*, genitive of article, verse 39, § 104; *in*, A.-S. *in* > in, Ger. *ein*, Lat. *in*, Gr. *ἐν*, Sansk. *ānū*, § 254; *himinam*, plur. dat. of *himin*, declined as in § 70, Ger. *himmel*, and in the other Teutonic tongues except A.-S., from root *him*, cover, and so analogous to Low Ger., O. Sax., A.-S., *heofon* > heaven, root *hib* > heaven; *untē*, O. II. G. *unza*, unto, until, since, compare *und*, verse 38; *sunnōn* < *sunnō*, f., § 95, c. A.-S. *sunne* > sun, Ger. *sonne*; *sein*, A.-S. *sīn*, Ger. *sein*, his, § 182; *ur'-raññ'eip*, *ur- = us*, verse 42, *raññjan*, cause to rain, *raññ-ēip* = *-jīþ*, 3d sing., § 165, *d*, *l*, *rīnnan*, imp. ran, A.-S. *riññan* > run, Ger. *rīnen*; *ā-spring'an*, conj. 1; *ana*, A.-S. *an*, *on* > on, Ger. *an*, Gr. *ἀνά*, Lat. *an*, Sansk. *ānū*, § 254; *ubilans*, declension, § 107, A.-S. *yfelan* > evil, Ger. *über*; *gōd*, A.-S. *gōd* > good, Ger. *gut*; *rīgneip* < *rīgnjan*, inflect., § 165, *a*, A.-S. *riññan* > rain, Ger. *regen*, Lat. *rigo*, Gr. *ρίπειν*, root *vragh*, Sansk.; *ga-riht'-ans*, declension, § 107, A.-S. *riht-pīs* > righteous, Ger. *recht*, Lat. *rect-us*, root *ry'*, Gr. *ἀρεχ-ειν*, Lat. *reg-o*, Goth. *rakjan*, A.-S. *rēan* > reach, Ger. *reichen*; *in'-vind'-ans*, § 107, *in*, see over; *vindan*, A.-S. *pīndan* > wind, Ger. *winden*, twisted, perverted, wrong; *un'-riht-pīs*, adj., unrighteous.

46. Gyf gē sôdllice þâ lufiad
þe côp lufiad, hpylee mède hab-
bat gē: hû ne dôð mânfulle
spâ?

47. And gyf gē þæt ân dôð
þæt gē côpre gebrôdra pyl-
eumiaðt, hþæt dô gê mâre? hû
ne dôð hâðene spâ?

48. Eornostlice beôð fulfrem'-
ede, spâ côper heofonlîca Fæder
is fulfrem'ed.

46. If eke *you-be-friend* those *be-friending*
you *al-one*, what mede *have-you?* *Do-not*
they *also* *of-the-dutch* that *same* *do?* *ðuk*,
A.-S. *câc* > *eke*, Ger. *auch*, § 254; *frijôþ*,
verse 43, inflect., § 165, *d*; *þâns*, acc. pl.,
verse 41; *hvô*, verse 39; *hþylc* < *hpâ-lic*, Ger.
welch, which, § 135; *mizd-ôñô*, gen. pl. of
mizdô, decline, § 95, A.-S. *meord*, Gr. *μοθ-ος*,
akin to A.-S. *môl*, *c*, *f* > *meed*, Ger. *miethe*;
habâiþ, inflect., § 170, A.-S. *habbat*, have, Ger.
haben, akin to Lat. *habeo*; *ni-u*, A.-S. *ne*, not,
verse 39, *hû ne*, emphatic interrog., §§ 252,
397; *þâi*, they, § 104; *þiudô*, gen. plur. <
þiuda, declens., § 88, A.-S. *þcô* > O. Engl.
thede, people, O. H. G. *diota*, akin to A.-S.
þcôdisc, people, Ger. *deutsch* > Dutch; *mân-
ful*, adj., sinfui, *mân*, sin, akin to *mâne* >
mean, Goth. *ga-mâins*, Ger. *ge-mein*, common,
ful > full, Goth. *fulls*, Ger. *voll*, Gr. *πλεος*,
Lat. *ple-nus*, Sansk. *pûr*, § 229; *sunô*, A.-S.
same > *same*, O. H. G. *samo*, Lat. *similis*, Gr.
ôu-ôs, Sansk. *sam-as*, see *same*, § 254; *spâ*, §
252; *tâujand*, 3d plur., inflect., § 165, verse 44.

47. And if you-greet those friends yours
that *al-one*, what more *do-ye?* *Do-not* *also*
meters that *same* *do?* *gôleip*, *gôljan*, greet,
akin to A.-S. *gâl* > O. Engl. *gole*, glad, Ger.

46. Jabâi âuk frijôþ þâns fri-
jôndans izvis âinans, hvô miz-
dôñô habâiþ? niu jah þâi þiudô
þata samô tâujand?

47. Jah jabâi gôleip þâns fri-
jôndans izvarans þatâinei, hvê ma-
nagizô tâujîþ? niu jah môtarjôs
þata samô tâujand?

48. Sijâiþ nu jus fullatôjâi, sva-
svê atta izvar sa in himinam ful-
latôjis ist.

46. *gâiljan*, rejoice, and perhaps to
A.-S. *galan* > *gale*, nightin-gale, Ger. *gellen*,
yell, ery; *þyl-cumian*, imp. *-ðe*, p. p. *-ðl*,
conj. 6, Ger. *willkommen*, welcome < *þil-cuma*,
a wished-for comer, *pillan*, verse 40, *cuman*
> come, Goth. *kvîman*, Ger. *kommen*, Sansk.
gâ > *grâ* > *va*, Lat. *ve-nie*, þa, Gr. *ε-βη-ν*, par-
asitic *v* and Grimm's law, § 33; *managizô*,
comp. of *manags*, much, many, A.-S. *maney*
> many, Ger. *manch*, comparative *euindings*,
§ 123, *a*; *mâre* > more, Goth. *mâiza*, Ger.
mehr, Lat. *major*, Gr. *μειζων*, Sansk. *mâhi-
jâs* (§ 123, *a*); *môtarjôs* < *môta*, Ger. *maut*,
tax, Grimm says akin to *môda*, verse 46;
hâden > heathen, Goth. *hâipnô*, Ger. *heiden*
< A.-S. *hâd* > heath, Goth. *hâipî*, Ger. *heide*,
dwellers on the heath, compare *pagan* <
paganus.

48. *Be* now you full-done, so-so *Father* you,
in the *heavens* full-done is. *sijâiþ*, 2d plur.,
pres. subj. of the verb to be, A.-S. *sîn*, §§
213, 170; *nu*, A.-S. *nâ* > now, Ger. *nu-n*, Gr.
nu, Lat. *nunc*, Sansk. *nu*, § 252; *jus*, § 120;
fulla-tôjâi, fulls, verse 46, *tôjâi*, do, akin to
tâujan, verse 44; *svasvê*, A.-S. *spâ* > so,
Ger. *so*, § 252; *sa*, A.-S. *se*, Sansk. *sa*, Gr. *σ*,
article, § 104.

9. THE LORD'S PRAYER IN GOTHIc.

Matthew, vi., 9-13.—*Atta unsar þu in himinam, Veihnâi namô þein. Krimâi þiudinas-
sus þeins. Vairþâi rilja þeins, scê in himina jah ana airþâi. Hlâif unsarana þana
sinteinan gif uns himma daga. Jah asfâl' uns þatei skulans sijâima, svasvê jah veis
asfâl'um þâim skulam unsardâim. Jah ni briggâis uns in frâistubnâi, ak lâusei uns of
þamma ubilin; untâ þeina ist þiudangardi jah mahts jah vulþus in âivins. Amân.*

THE next part of the Reader is prepared on a plan somewhat like that proposed by Thomas Jefferson to the University of Virginia. Facing each page of Anglo-Saxon will be found its counterpart in a sort of English. Each word is changed into the form which it took when the inflections weakened and it became English. Many are long since obsolete. Such are explained in the foot-notes. A good deal of knowledge of Anglo-Saxon and of the growth of English may be gained very fast and very easily by such apparatus.

825.

In the translation, words in italics are not of the same root as the Anglo-Saxon which they represent, or are added.

In the foot-notes—

(Ch.) means that the word before it is in Chaucer.

(H.) Halliwell's Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words.

(P. P.) Piers Ploughman.

(S.) Stratmann, Dictionary of the English of the 13th, 14th, and 15th Centuries.

(Wycl.) Wycliffe.

(?) not found by me as yet.

When there is no sign of this sort the word is in Webster's Dictionary. Look for parts of compounds; especially drop *i-*, *be-*, and the like. If the proper meaning is not seen in Webster, look at what he says in the etymology, or look at the Vocabulary of this Reader.

Two pages of poetry (p. 52*, 53*) are prepared in the same way.

DIALOGUES OF CALLINGS.

1. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

The learner saith :

We childer¹ bid² thee, O lo lore-*master*, that thou teach us to-speak in Latin i-*erd*³ rightly, forthat⁴ un-i-lered⁵ we are, and i-wemmedly⁶ we speak.

The *lore-master* answereth :

What will ye speak ?

S. What reck we what we speak, but⁷ it right speech *be*, and behooovefull, not idle or frakel⁸ ?

T. Will ye be (be-)swinged on learning ?

S. Liefer⁹ is to-us to-be (be-)swinged for lore, than it ne¹⁰ to-ken ; ac¹¹ we wit thee bile-whit¹² to-be, and to-nill¹³ (on-bi-)lead¹⁴ swingels¹⁵ on-us, but¹⁶ thou be to-i-needed¹⁷ from us.

T. I ax¹⁸ thee, what speakest thou ? What hast thou of work ?

S. I am monk, and I sing each day seven tides¹⁹ mid²⁰ i-brothers, and I am busied in reading and in song, ac¹¹ though-whether²¹ I would between learn to-speak in Latin i-*erd*³.

T. What ken these thy i-feres²² ?

S. Some are earthlings²³, some shepherds, some oxherds, some eke²⁴ so-like²⁵ hunters, some fishers, some fowlers, some chapmen²⁶, some shoe-wrights, some salters, some bakers.

2. TEACHER AND PLOUGHMAN.

T. What sayest thou, earthling²³, how bi-goest²⁷ thou work thine ?

Pl. O lo, lief²⁸ lord, thraly²⁹ I derive³⁰ ; I go out on day-red³¹, thewing³² oxen to field, and yoke hem³³ to sull³⁴ ; nis³⁵ it so stark³⁶ winter that I dare lout³⁷ at home for awe of lord mine ; ae¹¹ yoked³⁸ oxen³⁹, and i-fastened³⁹ share³⁹ and coulter mid²⁰ the sull³⁴, each day I shall ear³⁸ full acre or more.

¹children (Ch.). ²pray. ³language (H.). ⁴because. ⁵unlearned (S.). ⁶corruptly; *wem*, a spot. ⁷if only. ⁸vile (S.). ⁹pleasanter. ¹⁰not. ¹¹but (S.). ¹²gentle (S.). ¹³not wish. ¹⁴inflict (?). ¹⁵blows. ¹⁶unless. ¹⁷compelled (S.). ¹⁸ask. ¹⁹times. ²⁰with (P. P.). ²¹whether or no, notwithstanding. ²²comrades (S.). ²³ploughmen. ²⁴also. ²⁵likewise. ²⁶merchants. ²⁷practises (H.). ²⁸dear. ²⁹hard (H.). ³⁰toil (S.). ³¹dawn (S.). ³²driving (S.). ³³'em, them (Ch.). ³⁴plow. ³⁵is not. ³⁶severe. ³⁷loiter, lurk (Ch., P. P.). ³⁸plough. ³⁹dative absolute, § 304, d.

DIALOGUES OF CALLINGS.

1. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

Se leornere segedt:

Dê cildru biddat þe, cálâ lâreôp, þæt þu tâce ûs sprecan on Ledenê gereordê rihte, forþam ungelârede þe sindon, and ge-pemmedlîce þe sprecad.

Se lâreôp andsperâd:

Hpæt pille gê sprecan?

Le. Hpæt rêce pê hpæt pê sprecân, bûtan hit riht sprêc sî, and behêfe, naes ídel odde fracod?

Lp. Dille gê beón bespungen on leornunge?

Le. Leôfre is ûs beón bespungen for lâre, þenne hit ne cunnan; ac pê piton þe bilepitne pesan and nellan onbelâdan spinglâ ûs, bûtan þu beô tô-genýded fram ûs.

Lp. Ic áxie þe, hpæt spriest þu? Hpæt hæfst þu peorees?

Le. Ic eom munuc, and ic singe æleê dæg seofon tîdâ mid ge-brôðrum, and ic eom bysgôd on rêdinge and on sangê; ac þeâh-hpædere ic polde betpeônan leornian sprecan on Ledenê gereordê.

Lp. Hpæt cunnon þás lîne gefêran?

Le. Sume sind yrðlingâs, sume seacâphirdâs, sume oxanhirdâs, sume eâc spylee huntan, sume fiscerâs, sume fugelerâs, sume eýpmen, sume sceô-pyrhtan, sume sealterâs, sume bæcerâs.

2. TEACHER AND PLOUGHMAN.

Lp. Hpæt segst þu, yrðling, hû begâest þu peore þin?

Y. Eâlâ, leôf hlâford, þearle ic deorfe; ic gâ ût on dægrêd, þýpende oxan tô feldâ, and geocie hî tô sulh; nis hit spâ stearc pinter, þæt ic durre lutian æt hâm for egê hlâfordes mînes; ac geocôdum oxum, and gefæstnôdum secarê and enlîre mid þære sulh, æleê dæg ic secal erian fulne æcer odde mâre.

Lp. Hæfst þū ȝenigne gescraƿan?

Y. Ic hæbbe sumne enapan ȝypendne oxan mid gadisenē, þe eac spylee nū hās is for eȝlē and hreāmē.

Lp. Hƿæt māre dēst þū on dæg?

Y. Gepislice þænne māre ic dō. Ic sceal syllan binnan oxenā mid higē, and pæterian hī, and scearn heorā beran ƿit.

Lp. Hīg! hīg! Micel gedeorf is hit!

Y. Gea, leōf, micel gedeorf hit is, forþam ic neom freō.

3. TEACHER AND SHEPHERD.

Lp. Hƿæt segst þū, sceāphirde? Hæfst þū ȝenig gedeorf?

S. Gea, leōf, ic hæbbe; on forepearde morgen ic drīfe sceāp mīne tō heorā læse, and stande ofer hī on hāte and on eȝlē mid hundum, ȝy læs pulsās forspelgen hī, and ic ongeān lāde hī tō heorā loca, and melce hī tƿeōpa on dæg, and loca heorā ic hebbe þārtō, and cēse and buteran ic dō, and ic eom getrȳpe hlāforde mīnum.

4. TEACHER AND OXHERD.

Lp. Eālā, oxanhirde, hƿæt pyrest þū?

O. Eālā, hlāford mīn, micel ic gedeorfse: þænne se yrdling unseend þā oxan, ic lāde hī tō læse, and ealle niht ic stande ofer hī paciende for þeōfum, and eft on ȝermegen ic betāece hī þam yrdlinge pel gesyldie and gepæterōde.

Lp. Is þes of þīnum gesērum?

O. Gea, hē is.

5. TEACHER AND HUNTER.

Lp. Canst þū ȝenig ȝīng?

H. ȝānne cræft ic can.

Lp. Hƿilene?

H. Hunta ic eom.

Lp. Hƿæs?

H. ȝCyninges.

Lp. Hū begēst þū cræft þīnne?

H. Ic brede mē max, and sette hī on stōpe gehæpre, and ge-

T. Hast thou any i-fere¹ ?

Pl. I have some² knave³ thewing⁴ oxen with gad-iron, that eke⁵ so-like⁶ now hoarse is for chill and ream⁷.

T. What more doest thou a⁸ day ?

Pl. I-wis⁹ then more I do. I shall fill bins of oxen mid¹⁰ hay, and water hem¹¹, and shern here¹² bear out.

T. Hi ! hi ! Much derf¹³ is it !

Pl. Yea, lief¹⁴, much derf¹³ it is, forthat¹⁵ I nam¹⁶ free.

3. TEACHER AND SHEPHERD.

T. What sayest thou, shepherd ? Hast thou any derf¹³ ?

S. Yea, lief¹⁴, I have ; on forward¹⁷ morning I drive sheep mine to here¹² lease¹⁸, and stand over hem¹¹ on heat and on chill mid¹⁰ hounds, the less¹⁹ wolves for-swallow²⁰ hem¹¹, and I again lead hem¹¹ to here¹² locks, and milk hem¹¹ twice a⁸ day, and locks here¹² I heave thereto²¹, and cheese and butter I do²², and I am true to-lord mine.

4. TEACHER AND OXHERD.

T. Oh, lo, oxherd, what workest thou ?

O. Oh, lo, lord mine, much I derive¹³ : then²³ the earthling²⁴ unsheneth²⁵ the oxen, I lead hem¹¹ to lease¹⁸, and all night I stand over hem¹¹ watching for thieves, and after on ere-morning¹⁷ I beteach²⁶ hem¹¹ to-the earthling²⁴ well i-filled and i-watered.

T. Is this of thy i-feres¹ ?

O. Yea, he is.

5. TEACHER AND HUNTER.

T. Kenst thou any thing ?

II. One craft I ken.

T. Which ?

II. Hunter I am.

T. Whose ?

II. King's.

T. How bi-goest²⁷ thou craft thine ?

II. I braid me meshes, and set hem¹¹ on a stow²⁸ i-happy²⁹, and

¹ fere, comrade. ² a. ³ boy. ⁴ driving (S.). ⁵ also. ⁶ likewise. ⁷ shouting (S.). ⁸ on. ⁹ certainly, I wis. ¹⁰ with (Ch.). ¹¹ them (Ch.). ¹² their (Ch.). ¹³ toil (S.). ¹⁴ dear, sir. ¹⁵ because. ¹⁶ am not (Ch.). ¹⁷ early. ¹⁸ leasow, pasture. ¹⁹ less for that, lest. ²⁰ for, Germ. ver-, § 254, 2 (S.). ²¹ also I move their folds. ²² make. ²³ when. ²⁴ ploughman. ²⁵ unyokes (?). ²⁶ assigu (Ch.). ²⁷ practice (Ch.). ²⁸ place (S.). ²⁹ fit.

i-tyht¹ hounds mine, that wild-deer² hi³ egg⁴, till-that-that hi³ come to the nets un-fore-show-edly⁵, that hi³ so be be-grined⁶, and I off-slay hem⁷ on⁸ the meshes.

T. Ne⁹ canst thou hunt but mid¹⁰ nets?

H. Yea, but¹¹ nets hunt I may.

T. How?

H. Mid¹⁰ swift hounds I be-take¹² wild-deer.²

T. Which wild-deer² swithest¹³ i-fangest¹⁴ thou?

H. I i-fang¹⁴ harts, and boars, and roebucks, and roes, and whilom hares.

T. Wert thou to day on hunting?

H. I nas¹⁵, forthat¹⁶ Sunday is, ac¹⁷ yester day I was on hunting.

T. What i-latchedst¹⁸ thou?

H. Twain harts and one boar.

T. How i-fangest¹⁴ thou hem⁷?

H. Harts I i-fang¹⁴ on⁸ nets, and boar I off-slew.

T. How wert thou dursty¹⁹ to-off-stick boar?

H. Hounds (be-)drove him to me, and I there, to-against²⁰ standing, ferly²¹ off-stuck him.

T. Swithy²² thirsty²³ thou wert then?

H. Ne⁹ shall hunter fright-full be, forthat¹⁶ mis-like²⁴ wild-deer² won¹⁵ in woods.

T. What dost thou by²⁶ thy hunting?

H. I sell²⁷ to-king so-what-so²⁹ I i-fo¹⁴, forthat¹⁶ I am hunter his.

T. What selleth²⁷ he thee?

H. He shrouds²⁹ me well and feeds, and whilom he selleth²⁷ me horse or badge³⁰, that the more lustily craft mine I be-go³¹.

6. TEACHER AND FISHER.

T. Which craft kenst thou?

F. I am fisher.

T. What (be-)gettest thou of thy craft?

F. Bi-live²², and shroud²⁹, and fee³³.

T. How i-fangst¹⁴ thou fishes?

F. I a-sty³⁴ my ship, and werp³⁵ meshes mine on⁸ ac³⁶, and angle I werp³⁵ and spirt-net³⁷, and so-what-so²⁹ hi³ i-haft³⁸, I nim³⁹.

T. What if it unclean fishes be?

¹ educate, train (S.). ² beasts. ³ they (P. P.). ⁴ pursue. ⁵ unexpectedly. ⁶ taken in a *grin*, or snare. ⁷ them (Ch.). ⁸ in. ⁹ not. ¹⁰ with (Ch.). ¹¹ without. ¹² catch. ¹³ most (Ch.). ¹⁴ take (S.). ¹⁵ was not (Ch.). ¹⁶ because. ¹⁷ but (P. P.). ¹⁸ took. ¹⁹ daring (S.). ²⁰ against (?). ²¹ suddenly (S.). ²² very (Ch.). ²³ bold (Orm.). ²⁴ unlike, various. ²⁵ live. ²⁶ with. ²⁷ give. ²⁸ whatsoever. ²⁹ clothes. ³⁰ ring, bracelet. ³¹ practise (Ch.). ³² victuals (P. P.). ³³ money. ³⁴ mount. ³⁵ throw (S.). ³⁶ water, river (S.). ³⁷ fishing-net (II.). ³⁸ catch (?). ³⁹ take.

tyhte hundâs mîne, þæt pildeôr hî êhtân, ôð-þæt-þe hî cumân tô þâm nettum unforesceâpôdlîce, þæt hî spâ beôn begrinôde, and ic ofslæâ hî on þâm maxum.

Lp. Ne canst þû huntian bûtan mid nettum?

H. Gea, bûtan nettum huntian ic mæg.

Lp. Hû?

H. Mid spiftum hundum ic betæce pildeôr.

Lp. Hþilce pildeôr spîðost gefêhst þû?

H. Ic gefô heortâs, and bârâs, and rân, and râgan, and hþilon haran.

Lp. Dâre þû tô dæg on huntnôde?

H. Ic næs, forþam sunnan dæg is, ac gystran dæg ic pæs on huntunge.

Lp. Hþæt gelæhtest þû?

H. Tþegen heortâs and ânne bâr.

Lp. Hû gefênge þû hî?

H. Heortâs ic gefêng on nettum, and bâr ic ofslôh.

Lp. Hû pâre þû dyrstig ofstician bâr?

H. Hundâs bedrifon hine tô mî, and ic þâr, tôgeânes stândende, fârlîce ofsticôde hine.

Lp. Spîðe þrîste þû pâre þâ.

H. Ne seeal huntia forhful pesan, forþam mislice pildeôr puniað on pudum.

Lp. Hþæt dêst þû be þînre huntunge?

H. Ic sylle eyninge spâ-hþæt-spâ ic gefô, forþam ic eom huntahis.

Lp. Hþæt syld hê þê?

H. Hê serýt mî pel and fêt, and hþilum hê syld mî hors oððte beâh, þæt þý lustlicôr cræft mînne ic begange.

6. TEACHER AND FISHER.

Lp. Hþilene cræft canst þû?

F. Ic eom fiscere.

Lp. Hþæt begytst þû of þînum cræfte?

F. Bigleofan, and serûd, and seoh.

Lp. Hû gefêhst þû fiscâs?

F. Ic âstige mîn scip, and peorpe max mîne on eâ, and angel ic peorpe and sprytan, and spâ-hþæt-spâ hî gehæftad, ic genime.

Lp. Hþæt gif hit unclâne fiscâs beôd?

F. Ic peorpe þā unclānan ӯt, and genime mē clāne tō mete.

Lp. Hƿār cýpst þū fiscās þīne?

F. On ceastre.

Lp. Hƿā bygð hī?

F. Ceasterpare. Ic ne mæg spā fela gefōn spā-fela-spā ic mæg gesyllan.

Lp. Hƿilee fiscās gefēhst þū?

F. Ælās and hacodās, mynās and ælepūtan, seeōtan and lam-predan, and spā-hpylee-spā on pætere spimmaðt.

Lp. For hpȳ ne fiscāst þū on sā?

F. Hƿilum ic dō, ac seldon, forþam micel rēpet mē is tō sā.

Lp. Hƿæt fēhst þū on sā?

F. Hæringās and leaxās, merespīn and styrian, ostran and erabban, muselan, pinepinelan, sācōccās, fage, and flōe, and lopystran, and fela spilees.

Lp. Dilt þū fōn sumne hƿael?

F. Nic.

Lp. For hpȳ?

F. Forþam plihtlīc þing hit is gefōn hƿael. Gebeorhlīcere is mē faran tō eā mid scipe mīnum, þænne faran mid manigum scipum on huntunge hranes.

Lp. For hpȳ spā?

F. Forþam leōfre is mē gefōn fisc þæne ic mæg ofslēān, þænne þe nā þæt ān mē, ac eāc spilee mīne gefēran mid ānē slegē hē mæg besenean oððe geçpylan.

Lp. And þeāh, manige gefōð hƿalās, and ætberstað frēnessā, and micelne scean ƿanon begitaðt.

F. Sōð þū segst, ac ic ne geþrīstige for mōðes mīnes nȳtē-nysse.

7. TEACHER, FOWLER, AND HUNTER.

Lp. Hƿæt segst þū, fugelere? Hū bespīest þū fugelās?

Fug. On fela pīsenā ic bespīce fugelās; hƿilum mid nettum, hƿilum mid grinum, hƿilum mid līmē, hƿilum mid hƿistlunge, hƿilum mid hafocē, hƿilum mid treppan.

Lp. Hæfst þū hafoc?

Fug. Ic hæbbe.

Lp. Canst þū temian hī?

Fug. Gea, ic can. Hƿæt seeoldon hī mē, būtan ic eāðe temian hī?

F. I werp¹ the unclean out, and i-nim² me clean to³ meat.
 T. Where chopst⁴ thou fishes thine?
 F. On Chester⁵.
 T. Who buyeth hem⁶?
 F. Chester-were⁷. I ne⁸ may so fele⁹ i-fon¹⁰ so-fele-so⁹ I may i-sell.
 T. Which fishes i-fangst¹⁰ thou?
 F. Eels and haked¹¹, minnows and eel-pouts, shot¹² and lam-preys, and so-which-so¹³ on water swimmeth.
 T. For why ne⁸ fishest thou on sea?
 F. Whilom I do, ac¹⁴ seldom, forthat¹⁵ much rowing to-me is to sea.
 T. What fangst¹⁰ thou on sea?
 F. Herrings and laxes¹⁶, mere-swine¹⁷ and sturgeons, oysters and crabs, muscles, pinewineles, sea-cockles, fadge, and flowks, and lobsters, and fele⁹ of such.
 T. Wilt thou fon¹⁰ some whale?
 F. Not I.
 T. For why?
 F. Forthat plightly¹⁸ thing it is to-ifon¹⁹ whale. I-burg-lier¹⁹ is to-me to-fare²⁰ to ac²¹ mid²² ship mine, than to-fare²⁰ mid²² many ships a hunting of grampus.
 T. For why so?
 F. Forthat¹⁵ liefer²² is to-me to-ifon¹⁰ fish that I may off-slay, than that no²⁴ that one²⁴ me, ac¹⁴ eke²⁵ such²⁵ my i-feres²⁶ mid²² one sley²⁷ he may (be-)sink or i-quell²⁸.
 T. And though²⁹ many i-fo¹⁰ whales, and at-burst³⁰ freeness³¹ and much scot³² thence (be-)get.
 F. Sooth thou sayest, ac¹⁴ I ne⁸ thirsty³³ for mood's mine ne-wit-iness³⁴.

7. TEACHER, FOWLER, AND HUNTER.

T. What sayest thou, fowler? How be-swikest³⁵ thou fowls?
 F. On fele⁹ wisc³⁶ I be-swike³⁵ fowls; whilom with nets, whilom with grins, whilom with lime, whilom with whistling, whilom with hawk, whilom with trap.
 T. Hast thou hawk?
 F. I have.
 T. Canst thou tame hem⁶?
 F. Yea, I can. What should hi³⁷ me, but³⁸ I could tame hem⁶?

¹ throw (S.). ² take. ³ as, for. ⁴ sell. ⁵ city; compare West-chester. ⁶ them (Ch.). ⁷ Citzens; compare were-wolf. ⁸ not. ⁹ so many as. ¹⁰ take. ¹¹ pike. ¹² trout. ¹³ such as. ¹⁴ but (P.P.). ¹⁵ because. ¹⁶ salmon. ¹⁷ porpoise. ¹⁸ perilous (?). ¹⁹ safer, iþoruwen, safe (S.). ²⁰ go. ²¹ river (S.). ²² with (Ch.). ²³ preferable. ²⁴ not only. ²⁵ likewise, also. ²⁶ comrades. ²⁷ blow (S.). ²⁸ kill. ²⁹ yet. ³⁰ escape (S.). ³¹ danger (?). ³² money. ³³ dare (compare adj., S.). ³⁴ dullness (?). ³⁵ catch. ³⁶ ways. ³⁷ they (profit) (P.P.). ³⁸ unless.

II. Sell¹ me a hawk.

F. I sell¹ lustliche² if thou sellest¹ me a swift hound.
Which hawk wilt thou have, the more³, whether-the⁴ the less?

II. Sell¹ me the more³.

T. How (a-)feedest thou hawks thine?

F. Hi⁵ feed hem⁶-selves and me on winter, and on lent⁷ I let hem⁶ (at-)wind⁸ to wood, and i-nim⁹ me birds¹⁰ on harvest, and tame hem⁶.

T. And for why (for-)lettest thou the i-tamed (at-)wind⁸ from thee?

F. For-that¹¹ I nill¹² feed hem⁶ on summer, for-that¹¹ that hi⁵ thraly¹³ eat.

T. And many feed the i-tamed over summer, that eft¹⁴ hi⁵ may-have yare¹⁵.

F. Yea, so hi⁵ do, ac¹⁶ I nill¹² oth¹⁷ that one¹⁸ derive¹⁹ over hem⁶, for-that¹¹ I can others, no²⁰ that one¹⁸, ac¹⁶ eke so-like many, i-fon²¹.

8. TEACHER AND MERCHANT.

T. What sayest thou, monger²²?

M. I say that behoovefull I am ye²³ to-king, and aldermen, and wealthy, and all folks.

T. And how?

M. I (a-)sty²⁴ my ship mid²⁵ lasts²⁶ mine, and row over sea-like deals²⁷, and chop²⁸ my things, and buy things dear-worth²⁹, that on this land ne³⁰ be a-kenned³¹, and I it to i-lead³² you hither mid²⁵ mickle³³ plight³⁴ over sea, and whilom³⁵ forlideness³⁶ I thole³⁷ mid²⁵ loss of-all things mine, unneath³⁸ quick³⁹ at-bursting⁴⁰.

T. Which things (i-)leadest³² thou to-us?

M. Palls⁴¹ and silks, dear-worth²⁹ gems, and gold, selcouth⁴² reef⁴³ and wort-i-mang⁴⁴, wine, and oil, elephant's bone, and maslin⁴⁵, bronze, and tin, sulphur, and glass, and of-the-like fele⁴⁶.

T. Wilt thou sell things thine here, all so⁴⁷ thou hem⁶ i-broughtest there?

M. I nill¹². What then me framed¹⁸ i-dcrf⁴⁹ mine? Ac¹⁶ I will hem⁶ chop²⁸ here lovelier⁵⁰ than I buy there, that some i-strain⁵¹ me I may-(be-)get, thence⁵² I me (a-)feed, and my wife, and my son.

¹ give. ² with pleasure (S.). ³ larger. ⁴ or (S.). ⁵ they (P. P.). ⁶ 'em, them (Ch.). ⁷ spring. ⁸ fly off (S.). ⁹ take. ¹⁰ young. ¹¹ because. ¹² will not. ¹³ very much (II.). ¹⁴ after. ¹⁵ ready, trained. ¹⁶ but (P. P.). ¹⁷ for (?). ¹⁸ alone. ¹⁹ toil (S.). ²⁰ not that only, but likewise also many. ²¹ catch (S.). ²² merchant. ²³ both (?). ²⁴ ascend. ²⁵ with (P. P.). ²⁶ loads (Ch.). ²⁷ parts, regions. ²⁸ sell. ²⁹ of great worth (S.). ³⁰ not. ³¹ produced, kinded (S.). ³² bring to (S.). ³³ much. ³⁴ danger. ³⁵ sometimes. ³⁶ wreck (?). ³⁷ suffer. ³⁸ not easily. ³⁹ alive. ⁴⁰ escaping (S.). ⁴¹ purple cloth. ⁴² seldom seen, rare. ⁴³ robes. ⁴⁴ spices (?). ⁴⁵ brass. ⁴⁶ many (P. P.). ⁴⁷ at the same price. ⁴⁸ profited (S.). ⁴⁹ toil (S.). ⁵⁰ dearer (?). ⁵¹ gain (S.). ⁵² whence.

H. Syle mē ânne hafoc.

Fug. Ic sylle lustlice, gif þū sylst mē ânne spifstne hund. H̄pilene hafoc pilt þū habban, þone māran, h̄pæder þe þone læsan?

H. Syle mē þone māran.

Lp. Hū áfēst þū hafocás þīne?

Fug. Hī fēdað hī selfe and mē on pintrā, and on lencten 10 lāete hī atpindan tō pudā, and genime mē briddās on hārfeste, and temige hī.

Lp. And for h̄p̄y forlētst þū þā getemedan atpindan fram þē?

Fug. Forþam ic nelle fēdan hī on sumerā, forþam þe hī þearle etad.

Lp. And manige fēdað þā getemedan ofer sumor, þæt eft hī habbān gearpe.

Fug. Gea, spā hī dōð, ac ic nelle ôð þæt ân deorfān ofer hī, forþam ic can ôðre, nā þæt ânne, ac eāc spilee manige, gefōn.

8. TEACHER AND MERCHANT.

Lp. H̄pæt segst þū, mangere?

M. Ic seuge þæt behēfe ic eom ge cyninge, and ealdormannum and peligum, and callum solee.

Lp. And hū?

M. Ic ástige mān scip mid hlæstum mānum, and rōpe ofer sālīce dēlās, and cýpe māne þing, and byege þing deōrpyrðe, þā on þisum lande ne beðt ácennede, and ic hit tōgelāde eōp hider mid mielum plihte ofer sīe, and h̄pilum forlidenesse ic þolie mid lyrē ealrā þingā mānprā, uneātē epic aetberstende.

Lp. H̄pilée þing gelēdst þū ūs?

M. Paellās and sīdan, deōrpyrðe gimmās, and gold, seleūðe reāf, and pyrtgemang, pīn, and ele, ylpes bān, and mæsling, ār, and tin, spefel, and ḡkes, and þylcees fela.

Lp. Dilt þū syllan þing þīne hēr, eal spā þū hī gebohtest þēr?

M. Ic nelle. H̄pæt þænne mē fremōde gedeorf mān? Ac ic pille hī cýpan hēr lufficōr þænne ic gebyege þēr, þæt sum ge-streōn mē ic begite, þanon ic mē áfēde, and mān pīf, and mānne sunu.

9. TEACHER AND SHOEMAKER.

Lp. Pû, seeô-pyrhta, hƿæt pyreest þû ƿis nytpyrdnesse?

S. Is pitodlīce cræft mîn behêfe þearle cōp, and neôdþearf.

Lp. Hû?

S. Ie byege hýdâ, and fel, and gearcie hî mid cræfte mînum, and pyrce of him gesey mislicies cynnes; spiftlerâs, and seeôs, leðer-hosan, and butericâs, bridel-ƿ pangâs, and gerâdu, and flaxan, and higdifatu, spurleðeru, and hælfstrâ, pusân, and fætelsâs, and nân cōper nele oferpintran bûtan mînum cræfte.

10. TEACHER AND SALTER.

Lp. Eálâ, sealtere, hƿæt ƿis fremâd cræft þîn?

Sealt. Pearle fremâd cræft mîn cōp eallum: nân cōper blisse brýed on gereordunge, oððe metê, bûtan cræft mîn gisliðe him beô.

Lp. Hû?

Sealt. Hpile mannâ peredum þurhbrýed mettum bûtan spæcee sealtes? Hþâ gesyld eleðsan his, oððe hêdernu, bûtan cræfte mînum? Efne, butergeþpeor æle and eýsgerun losað cōp, bûton ic hyrde atpese cōp, þe ne furðon pyrtum eóprum, bûtan mî, brûead.

11. TEACHER AND BAKER.

Lp. Hƿæt segst þû, bæcere? Hƿam fremâd cræft þîn, oððe hƿæder bûtan þê pê mágón lif ádreôgan?

B. Gê mágón pitodlīce þurh sum fæc bûtan mînum cræfte lif ádreôgan, ac nâ lange, ne tô pel; sôdlīce bûtan cræfte mînum æle beôd aemtig bið gesepen, and bûtan hlâse æle mete tô plâttan bið gehþyrfed. Ie heortan mannes gestrangie; ic mægen perâ com; and furðon lytlingâs nellað forbýgean mî.

12. TEACHER AND COOK.

Lp. Hƿæt seegad pê be coce? Hƿæder pê beþurfon on æni-gum cræfte his?

C. Gif gê mî ƿit-ádrífað fram eóprum gefêrscipe, gê etað pyrtâ

9. TEACHER AND SHOEMAKER.

T. Thou, shoe-wright, what workest thou us of nut-worth-ness¹?

S. Is witterly² craft mine bchoovefull thraly³ to-you, and need-tharf⁴.

T. How?

S. I buy hides and fells, and yark⁵ hem⁶ mid⁷ craft mine, and work of hem⁶ (i-)shoes of mis-like⁸ kind; swiftlers⁹, and shoes, leather-hose, and bottles, bridle-thongs, and i-readies¹⁰, and flasks, and *heedy-fats*¹¹, spur-leathers, and halters, purses and pouches, and none of you nill¹² over-winter but¹³ my craft.

10. TEACHER AND SALTER.

T. O lo, salter, what us frameth¹⁴ craft thine?

S. Thraly³ frameth¹⁴ craft mine you all: none of-you bliss brooketh¹⁵ on i-herding¹⁶, or meat¹⁷, but¹⁸ craft mine guestly¹⁹ to-him be.

T. Hcw?

S. Which of men wered²⁰ through-brooketh meats but¹³ swack²¹ of-salt? Who i-filleth cleve²² his, or heed-crne²³, but¹³ craft mine? Even²⁴, butter-thwer²⁵ each and cheese-i-runnet loseth to-you, but¹³ I herd²⁶ at-be to-you, that²⁷ ne²⁸ forthen²⁹ worts³⁰ your, but¹³ me, brook¹⁵.

11. TEACHER AND BAKER.

T. What sayest thou, baker? Whom frameth¹⁴ craft thine, or whether but¹³ thee we may life (a-)drec³¹?

B. Ye may witterly² through some fac³² but¹³ my craft life (a-)drec³¹, ac³³ no³⁴ long ne³⁵ too³⁶ well; soothly³⁷ but¹³ craft mine each bode³⁸ empty beeth³⁹ seen³⁹, and but¹³ loaf each meat to wlating⁴⁰ beeth i-warped. I heart of-man i-strengthen; I main⁴¹ of-were⁴³ am; and forthen²⁹ littlings¹³ nill⁴⁴ for-bug⁴⁵ me.

12. TEACHER AND COOK.

T. What say we by⁴⁶ cook? Whether we be-tharf⁴⁷ in any respect craft his?

C. If ye me out-a-drive from your i-fere-ship⁴⁸, ye eat worts³⁰

¹ usefulness (see *nut*, use, S.). ²certainly (P.P.). ³very much (H.). ⁴needful (tharf=need, Ch.). ⁵prepare (H.). ⁶'em, them (Ch.). ⁷with (P.P.). ⁸unlike, various (S.). ⁹slippers. ¹⁰trappings. ¹¹bath-buckets (?). ¹²wish not to pass the winter. ¹³without (S.). ¹⁴profiteth (H.). ¹⁵enjoyeth. ¹⁶luncheon (?). ¹⁷dinner. ¹⁸unless. ¹⁹hospitable. ²⁰sweet, fresh meats thoroughly enjoys (S.). ²¹taste (?). ²²cellar (S.). ²³pantry. ²⁴aye. ²⁵churning (?). ²⁶keeper, preserver. ²⁷who, i. e., you. ²⁸not. ²⁹furthermore (S.). ³⁰vegetables. ³¹endure. ³²time (?). ³³but (P.P.). ³⁴not. ³⁵nor. ³⁶so. ³⁷in truth. ³⁸table (H.). ³⁹seems. ⁴⁰loathing (S.). ⁴¹strength. ⁴²men; compare *were-wolf*. ⁴³children. ⁴⁴will not. ⁴⁵shun (S.). ⁴⁶about. ⁴⁷need (tharf=need, Ch.). ⁴⁸company (see i-fere, S.).

your green, and flesh-meats your raw, and ne¹ forthen² fat broth ye may but³ craft mine have.

T. We ne¹ reck by⁴ craft thine, ne⁵ he⁶ to-us need-tharf⁷ is, for that⁸ we-selves may seethe the things that to seethe are, and bредe⁹ the things that to bредe⁹ are.

C. If ye for that me from-a-drive¹⁰, that ye thus do, then be ye all thralls, and none of-you ne¹ beeth lord; and, though-whether¹¹ but³ craft mine ye ne¹ eat.

13. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

T. O lo! thou monk, that me to speakest, even¹² I have a-found thee to-have good i-feres¹³, and thraly¹⁴ need-tharf⁷; and I ask¹⁵ them.

S. I have smiths, iron-smiths, gold-smith, siilver-smith, ore¹⁶-smith, tree-wright¹⁷, and many other of-mis-like¹⁸ crafts be-ganglers¹⁹.

T. Hast thou any wise i-thought-full²⁰ one?

S. I-wisly²¹ I have. How may our gathering but³ i-thinking²⁰ one be wissed²²?

14. TEACHER, COUNSELOR, SMITH, AND OTHERS.

T. What sayest thou, Wise? Which craft to-thee is²³ i-thought²³ betwixt²⁶ those further²⁴ to be?

C. I say to thee, to-me is i-thought²³ God's thewdom²⁵ betwéoh²⁶ those crafts eldership to-hold, so so it is (i-)read on gospel, Foremost seek riche²⁷ God's, and righteousness his, and those things all be to-i-eked²⁸ to-you.

T. And which to-thee is²³ i-thought²³ betwixt²⁶ world-crafts to-hold elderdom²⁹?

C. Earth-tilth³⁰, forthat⁸ the earthling³¹ us all feeds.

The Smith sayeth:

Whence to-the earthling³¹ sull-share³² or coulter, that no gad hath but of craft mine? Whence fisher angle, or shoe-wright awl, or seamer needle? Nis³³ it of my (i-)work?

The I-thinking-one answereth:

Sooth, witterly³⁴, sayst thou; ac³⁵ to-all us liefer³⁶ is to-wick³⁷ mid³⁸ the earthling³¹ than mid³⁸ thee; forthat⁸ the earthling³¹ selleth³⁹ us loaf and

¹ not. ² furthermore (S.). ³ without (S.). ⁴ care for. ⁵ nor. ⁶ it. ⁷ needful (tharf=need, Ch.). ⁸ because. ⁹ roast (S.). ¹⁰ drive from you. ¹¹ whether or no, notwithstanding. ¹² truly (?). ¹³ comrades (S.). ¹⁴ very (H.). ¹⁵ ask about them=who are they? ¹⁶ copper-smith. ¹⁷ carpenter. ¹⁸ unlike, various (S.). ¹⁹ practisers (?). ²⁰ counselor (?). ²¹ certainly (Ch.). ²² guided (Ch.). ²³ seems. ²⁴ foremost. ²⁵ service (S.). ²⁶ betwixt, amongst. ²⁷ kingdom (bishop-ric, H.). ²⁸ added (?). ²⁹ supremacy. ³⁰ farming (Wycl.). ³¹ farmer. ³² plow-share. ³³ is not (Ch.). ³⁴ certainly (P.P.). ³⁵ but (S.). ³⁶ pleasanter, better. ³⁷ reside, have a *wick* or house. ³⁸ with (P.P.). ³⁹ giveth, supplieth.

eōpre grēne, and flāsc-mettās eōpre hreāpe, and ne furðon fæt broð gē māgon būtan cræfte mīnum habban.

Lp. Dē ne rēcað be cræfte þīnum, ne hē ûs neōdpearf is, for þam pē selfe māgon seōðan þā þing þe tō seōðenne sind, and brēðan þā þing þe tō brēðenne sind.

C. Gif gē for þy mē fram-ādrīsað, þæt gē þus dōn, þonne beō gē calle þrālās, and nān eōper ne bið hlāford; and, þeāh-hpædere būtan cræfte mīnum gē ne etad.

13. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

Lp. Eālā, þū munuc, þe mē tō spriest, efnie ic hæbbe afandōð þē habban gōde gesfāran, and þearle neōdpearfe; and ic āhsie þā.

Le. Ic hæbbe smidās, īsene-smidās, gold-smid, scolfor-smid, ār-smid, treōp-pyrhtan, and manige ādre mislīerà cræftā bīgengerās.

Lp. Hæfst þū ānigne pīsne geþeahtan?

Le. Gepislice ic hæbbe. Hū mæg īre gegaderung būtan geþeahtende beōn pīsōð?

14. TEACHER, COUNSELOR, SMITH, AND OTHERS.

Lp. Hpat segst þū, Disa? Hpile cræft þē is geþuht betpux þās furðra pesan?

G. Ic seceg þē, mē is geþuht Godes þeōpdōm betpeoh þās cræftās ealdorseipe healdan, spā spā hit is gerēd on godspelle, Fyrmost sēecad rīce Godes, and rihtpīsnesse his, and þās þing ealle beōt tōgeþhte eōp.

Lp. And hpile þē is geþuht betpux porold-cræftās healdan ealdordōm?

G. Eord-tild, forþam se yrðling ûs calle fēt.

Se Smid seged:

Hpanon þam yrðlinge sullh-seear oððe culter, þe nā gade hæft, būton of cræfte mīnum? Hpanon fiscere angel, oððe seeō-pyrhtan āl, oððe scāmere nēdl? Nis hit of mīnum geþeorcee?

Se Geþeahtend andsperāð:

Sōð pitoldice segst þū; ac eallum ûs leōfre is pīcian mid þam yrðlinge þænne mid þē; forþam se yrðling sylt ûs hlāf and

drene: þū, hƿæt sylst þū ƿs on smidðtan þinre, bûtan ƿsene
fyr-spearean, and spēgingā bēatendrā sleegeā, and blāpendrā
byligā?

Se Treōp-pyrhta segedt:

Hpile cōper ne notād crafte mînē; þonne hūs, and mislice fatu,
and scipu cōp callum ic pyree?

Se Smidt andpyrt:

Eâlâ treōp-pyrhta, for hpŷ spâ spriest þū, þonne ne furdon ân
þyrl bûtan crafte mînum þū ne miht dô?

Se Geþeahtend segedt:

Eâlâ gesfaran and gôde pyrhtan! Uton tōpeorpan hƿætlîcôr
þâs geflîtu, and sî sib and geþpârness betpeoh ƿs, and fremige
ânrâ gehpyle ôðrum on crafte his, and geþpâriân symble mid
þam yrdlinge, þâr pê bigleofan ƿs, and fôdor horsum ƿrum hab-
baðt; and þis geþeaht ic sylle callum pyrhtum, þæt ânrâ gehpyle
crafte his geornlice begange; forþam se þe eræft his forlæt, hê
byð forlæten fram þam eræfte. Spâ hƿæðer þû sî, spâ mæsse-
preôst, spâ munue, spâ ceorl, spâ cempa, begâ þê selfne on þisum:
bêô þæt þû eart, forþam micel hýnd and seeamu hit is men, nelle
pesan þæt þe hê is, and þæt þe hê pesan sceal.

15. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

Lp. Eâlâ cild, hû cōp lîcâd þeôs sprâc?

Le. Vel heô lîcâd ƿs, ac þearle deôplice þû spriest, and ofer
mâete ƿre þû forðtýhd þâ sprâcê; ac spree ƿs æfter ƿrum and-
gite, þæt pê mângeunderstanan þâ þing þe þû spriest.

Lp. Ie áhsige cōp for hpŷ spâ geornlîce leornige gê?

Le. Forþam pê nellað pesan spâ stunte nýtenu, þâ nân þing
pitað bûtan gærs and pæter.

Lp. And hƿæt pille gê?

Le. Dê pillað pesan pîse.

Lp. In hpileum pîsdôme? Dille gê pesan prætige, oððe þû-
sendhipe, on leâsungum lytige, on sprâcum gleâplîce, hinder-
geâpe, pel sprecende and yfele þencende, spâsum pordum under-
þoðde, fæcen piðinna tydrende, spâ spâ byrgels, mettum ofer-
gepeorce, piðinna ful stencê?

drink: thou, what sellest¹ thou us in smithy thine, but iron fire-sparks, and sweying² of-beating sledges, and of-blowing bellows?

The Tree-wright³ sayeth:

Which of-you ne⁴ noteth⁵ craft mine; then⁶ house, and mis-like⁷ fats⁸, and ships for-you all I work?

The Smith anwordeth⁹:

O lo, tree-wright³, for why so speakest thou, then⁶ ne⁵ forthen¹⁰ one thirl¹¹ but¹² craft mine thou ne⁴ might do?

The I-thinking¹³ sayeth:

O lo, i-feres¹⁴ and good wrights! Wite-we¹⁵ to-warp¹⁶ whatliker¹⁷ those i-flites¹⁸, and be sib¹⁹ and i-thiwer ness²⁰ betweohs²¹ us, and frame²² of-ones²³ i-which²³ to-other in craft his, and i-thiwer²⁴ symble²⁵ mid²⁶ the earthling²⁷, there²⁸ we belive²⁹ for-us, and fodder for horses our have; and this i-thought I sell¹ to all wrights, that of-ones³⁰ i-which³⁰ craft his yernliche³¹ be-go³²; forthat that³³ that craft his for-letteth³⁴, he beeth for-let³⁴ from the craft. So whether³⁵ thou be, so³⁶ mass-priest, so monk, so churl, so kemp³⁷, be-go³² thee self on this: be that thou art, forthat mickle hinth³⁸ and shame it is to-man, nill-he³⁹ to-be that that he is, and that that he be shall⁴⁰.

15. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.

T. O lo, child, how to-you liketh⁴¹ this speech?

S. Well she⁴² liketh⁴¹ to-us, ac⁴³ thraly⁴⁴ deeply thou speakest, and over meeth⁴⁵ our thou forth-tuggest the speech; ac⁴³ speak to-us after our an-git⁴⁶, that we may understand the things that thou speakest.

T. I ask you for why so yernliche³¹ learn ye?

S. Forthat we nill¹⁷ to-be so-as stunt⁴⁸ neat⁴⁹, that none thing wit⁵⁰ but grass and water.

T. And what will ye?

S. We will to-be wise.

T. In which wisdom? Will ye be pretty⁵¹, or thou-sand-hued, in leasings⁵² litty⁵³, in speeches gleve⁵⁴, hinder-yeope⁵⁵, well speaking and evil thinking, to-sweet words under-theed⁵⁶, faken⁵⁷ within tudring⁵⁸, so so³⁶ buryel⁵⁹, with mcted⁶⁰ over-i-work, within full with-stench?

¹ give. ² sounding (P. P.). ³ carpenter. ⁴ not. ⁵ useth (S.). ⁶ since. ⁷ nillike, various. ⁸ ves-sels, utensils. ⁹ answers (H.). ¹⁰ furthermore (S.). ¹¹ hole; compare nos-tril. ¹² without. ¹³ counselor (?). ¹⁴ comrades (S.). ¹⁵ go we=let us (S.). ¹⁶ throw away (S.). ¹⁷ very promptly (S.). ¹⁸ strifes (S.). ¹⁹ peace. ²⁰ concord (?). ²¹ among (Ch.). ²² aid (H.). ²³ each one the other. ²⁴ agree (?). ²⁵ always (?). ²⁶ with (P. P.). ²⁷ farmer. ²⁸ with whom. ²⁹ victuals (P. P.). ³⁰ each one. ³¹ earnestly (S.). ³² practice (S.). ³³ he. ³⁴ let go, abandon (Ch.). ³⁵ whatever. ³⁶ as, for example. ³⁷ champion. ³⁸ loss (S.). ³⁹ if he will not. ⁴⁰ ought. ⁴¹ pleaseth (Ch.). ⁴² the speech. ⁴³ but (S.). ⁴⁴ very (H.). ⁴⁵ age (S.). ⁴⁶ understanding (?). ⁴⁷ will not. ⁴⁸ stupid. ⁴⁹ cattle. ⁵⁰ know. ⁵¹ crafty. ⁵² lies. ⁵³ cunning, nimble (H.). ⁵⁴ clever (S.). ⁵⁵ sly (yeope, cunning, P. P.). ⁵⁶ addicted (?). ⁵⁷ deceit (S.). ⁵⁸ hegetting (S.). ⁵⁹ sepulchre (S.). ⁶⁰ painted (S.).

S. We nill¹ so *to-be* wise, forthat he nis² wise that mid³ dydring⁴ him self biswiketh⁵.

T. Ac⁶ how will ye ?

S. We will *to-be* bilewit⁷, but⁸ likening⁹, and wise, that we bow from evil, and do good ; yet though-whether¹⁰ deeplier mid³ us thou smeest¹¹ than eld¹² our anfon¹³ may ; ac⁶ speak *to-us* after our i-wonts not so deeply.

T. I do all-so¹⁴ ye bid. Thou, knave¹⁵, what didst thou to day ?

S. Many things I did. On this night, then-then¹⁶ knell¹⁷ I i-heard, I arose off my bed, and yode¹⁸ to church, and sang uht-song¹⁹ mid³ i-brothers ; after that we sang by all-hallows, and day-red-ly²⁰ love-songs²¹, after these, prime, and seven psalms mid³ litanies, and capital mass ; sithen²² undern-tide, and did mass by day ; after these we sung midday, and ate, and drunk, and slept, and eft we arose, and sung nones, and now we are here afore thee, yare²³ to-i-hear what thou to us may say.

T. When will ye sing even, or night-song ?

S. Then¹⁶ it time be.

T. Wert thou to day (be-)swinged²⁴ ?

S. I nas²⁵, forthat warily I me held.

T. And how thine i-feres²⁶ ?

S. What me askest thou by that ? I ne²⁷ dare ope to-thee digels²⁸ our. Of-ones²⁹ i-which²⁹ wots if he swinged²⁴ was or no.

T. What eatest thou a day ?

S. Yet flesh-meats I brook³⁰, forthat child I am under yerde³¹ *living*³².

T. What more eatest thou ?

S. Worts, and eggs, fish, and cheese, butter, and beans, and all clean things I eat mid mickle thanking.

T. Swithly³³ wax-yerne³⁴ art thou, then thou all things eatest that thee to-forn i-set *are*.

S. I ne²⁷ am so mickle swallower, that I all kinds of meats on one i-erding³⁴ eat may.

T. Ac⁶ liow.

S. I brook³⁰ whilom these meats, and whilom others mid³ soberness, so so is-deft for-a-monk, not with *over-eating*, forthat I am none glutton.

T. And what drinkest thou ?

S. Ale, if I have, or water, if I have-not ale.

¹ will not. ² is not (Ch.). ³ with (P. P.). ⁴ illusion, diddling (?). ⁵ deceiveth (P. P.). ⁶ but (S.). ⁷ genile (S.). ⁸ without. ⁹ hypocrisy (?). ¹⁰ whether or no. ¹¹ scrutinizest (?) . ¹² age. ¹³ receive (S.). ¹⁴ just as. ¹⁵ boy. ¹⁶ when. ¹⁷ bell. ¹⁸ went. ¹⁹ early morning (S.). ²⁰ dawn (S.). ²¹ *lof*, praise, lauds (S.). ²² since. ²³ ready. ²⁴ whipped. ²⁵ was not. ²⁶ comrades (S.). ²⁷ not. ²⁸ secrets (S.). ²⁹ each one. ³⁰ use. ³¹ rod, yard. ³² perhaps akin to *drudging*. ³³ very (Ch.). ³⁴ greedy (?). ³⁵ repast (?).

Le. Dê nellað spâ pesan pîse, forþam hê nis pîs, þe mid dydrunge hine selfne bespîed.

Lp. Ac hû pille gê?

Le. Dê pillad beón bilepite, bûtan licetunge, and pîse, þæt pê bûgen fram yfele, and dôn gôd; git þeâh-hpæðere deôplicôr mid ûs þû smcâgest þenne yld ûre anfôn mâge; ac sprec ûs æfter ðrum gepunum næs spâ deôplice.

Lp. Ic dô ealspâ gê biddad. Pû, cnapa, hpæt dydest þû tô dæg?

Le. Manige þing ic dyde. On þisse nihte, þâþâ enyl ic gehyrde, ic áras of mînum bedde, and eôde tô cyrcean, and sang ulit-sang mid gebrôðrum; æfter þâ pê sungon be eallum hâlgum, and degrêdlîce lofsangâs; æfter þisum, prîm, and seofon sealmâs mid letanium, and capitol-mæssan; siðtan underntide, and dydon mæssan be dæge; æfter þisum pê sungon middæg, and êton, and druncon, and slépon, and eft pê ârison, and sungon nôn, and nû pê sind hêr ætforan þê, gearpe gehýran hpæt þû ûs segee.

Lp. Hænne pille gê singan æfen, oððte niht-sang?

Le. Ponne hit tîma biðt.

Lp. Dâre þû tô dæg bespungen?

Le. Ic næs, forþam pærliðe ic mî heôld.

Lp. And hû þine gefêran?

Le. Hpæt mî áhsâst þû be þam? Ic ne dear yppan þê dêglu ûre. Ánrâ gehpile pât gif hê bespungen pæs oððte nâ.

Lp. Hpæt itst þû on dæg?

Le. Git flâsc-mettum ic brûce, forþam cild ic eom under gyrdre drohtniende.

Lp. Hpæt mâre itst þû?

Le. Dyrta, and aegru, fisc, and cêse, buteran, and beânâ, and calle clâne þing ic ete mid micelre þancunge.

Lp. Spîðe paxgeorn eart þû, þonne þû calle þing itst þe þê tôforan gesette sind.

Le. Ic ne eom spâ micel spelgere, þæt ic calle cyn mettâ on ánre gereordunge etan mâge.

Lp. Ac hû?

Le. Ic brûce hpîlum þisum mettum, and hpîlum ððrum mið sýfernesse, spâ spâ dafenâð munuee, næs mid oferhropse, forþam ic eom nân glûto.

Lp. And hpæt drinest þû?

Le. Ealu, gif ic hæbbe, oððte pæter, gif ic næbba ealu.

Lp. Ne drinest þū pīn?

Le. Ic ne eom spā spēdig þæt ic māge byegan mē pīn; and pīn nis drenc eildā, ne dysigrā, ac ealdrā and pīsrā.

Lp. Hƿār slēpst þū?

Le. On slēp-erne mid gebrōðrum.

Lp. Hƿā ƿeodt þē tō uht-sange?

Le. Hƿilum ic gehȳre enyl, and ic ȳrīse; hƿilum lārēōp mīn ƿeodt mē stīdlīce mid gyrdē.

Lp. Eālā gē gōde cildru, and pynsume leornerās, cōp manāt cōper lārēōp þæt gē hȳrsuniān godecundum lārum, and þæt gē healdān eōp selfe Ȅnlīce on Ȅlcere stōpe. Gād þeāplīce, þonne gē gehȳrān cyricean bellan, and gād intō cyricean, and Ȅbūgad̄ eādmōdlīce tō hālgum pesodum, and standað þeāplīce, and singað Ȅnmōdlīce, and gebiddað for eōprum synnum, and gād Ȅt būtan hygeleāste tō clāstre, oððe tō leornunge.

T. Ne¹ drinkest thou wine?

S. I ne¹ am so speedy² that I may buy me wine; and wine nis³ drink of-children, ne⁴ dizzy⁵, ac⁶ of-old and wise.

T. Where sleepest thou?

S. On sleep-erne⁷ mid i-brothers.

T. Who awaketh thee to uht-song⁸?

S. Whilom I hear knell⁹, and I arise; whilom loremaster mine awakes me stithly¹⁰ mid¹¹ yerde¹².

T. O lo, ye good childer¹³, and winsome learners, you moneth¹⁴ your loremaster that ye hersumen¹⁵ godecund¹⁶ lores¹⁷, and that ye hold you selves anlike¹⁸ in each stow¹⁹. Go thewly²⁰, then²¹ ye i-hear churh's bells, and go into churh, and (a-)bow edmodly²² to holy altars, and stand thewly²³, and sing one-mood-ly²³, and i-bid²⁴ for your sins, and go out but²⁵ heedlessness to cloister or to learning²⁶.

¹ not. ² rich. ³ is not (Ch.). ⁴ nor. ⁵ foolish. ⁶ but (S.). ⁷ erne, room. ⁸ early morning service (S.). ⁹ bell. ¹⁰ harshly (S.). ¹¹ with (P. P.). ¹² rod, yarð. ¹³ (Ch.). ¹⁴ admonisheth (S.). ¹⁵ obey (S.). ¹⁶ divine (S.). ¹⁷ precepts. ¹⁸ elegantly (onliche, S.). ¹⁹ place (S.). ²⁰ becomingly; see *thews*, customs. ²¹ when. ²² humbly (S.). ²³ with one mind. ²⁴ pray. ²⁵ without. ²⁶ gymnasium.

ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE.

Brytene ȝgland is ehta hund mīlā lang, and tpā hund mīlā brād; and hēr sind on þam ȝgland fīf geþeódu, Englisc, Bryttisc, Scot-tisc, Pihtisc and Bōclæden. Ȣrest pāron būend þises landes Bryttās; þā cōmon of Armorica, and gesēton sūðanpearde Brytene Ȣrest. Pā gelamp hit þæt Pihtās cōmon sūðan of Scidðian, mid langum scipum, nā manegum; and þā cōmon Ȣrest on nord Ybernian up, and þā epēdon þā Scottās, “Dē piton Ȣder ȝgland hēr be eāstan, þār gē māgon eardian, gif gē pillad; and gif hpā eōp piðstent, pē eōp fultumiad.” Pā fērdon þā Pihtās, and ge-fērdon þis land nordanpearde.

Pā gelamp hit ymbe geārā ryne þæt Scottā sum dāl gepāt of Ybernian on Brytene, and þæs landes sumne dāl ge-eōdon.

Sixtigum pintrum Ȣer þam þe Crist pāre Ȣeenned, Gaius Iūlius se cāsere Ȣrest Rōmānā Brytenland gesōhte; and Bryttās mid gefeohtē enysede, and hī oferspīdde. Pā flugon þā Bryttās tō þam pudu-pēstenum, and se cāsere ge-eōde pel manige heāh burh mid mielum gepinne, and eft gepāt intō Galpalum.

A.D. 47. Hēr Claudius Ȣder Rōmānā eyningā Brytenland gesōhte, and þone māestan dāl þæs ȝglandes on his gepeald onfēng. Pā fēng Nero tō rīce æfter Claudie, se æt neāhstan forlēt Brytene ȝgland for his uncāfscipē.

A.D. 167. Hēr Eleutherius on Rōme onfēng bisceopdōme. Tō þam Lūcius Brytene cyning sende ^þstafas, and bæd fulpihites; and hē him sōna sende; and þā Bryttās punōdon on rihtum geleāfan Ȣð Diocletiānes rīce.

A.D. 189. Sevērus fērde mid herē on Brytene, and mid gefeohtē geeōde þæs ȝglandes mielne dāl; and þā hē hine forgyrde mid ^þdicē and mid cordpeallē fram sē tō sē. Hē rīcsōde seofontyne geār, and þā geendōde on Eoferpīc.

A.D. 381. Hēr Gotan tōbrēcon Rōmeburh, and nāfre siððan Rōmāne ne rīcōdon on Brytene. Hī rīcōdon on Brytene feōper hund pintrā, and hund-seofontig pintrā siððan Gaius Iūlius þæt land ærest gesōhte.

A.D. 443. Hēr sendon Brytpalas ofer sāt tō Rōme, and heom fultumes bādon pið Pihtās; ac hī þār naefdon nānne, forpam þe Rōmāne syrdōdon pið Ætlān Hunā eyninge. And þā sendon hī tō Anglum, and Angeleynnes ædelingas þas ilcan bādon.

A.D. 449. Hēr Hengest and Horsa fram Dyrteorne geladðōde, Bryttā eyninge, gesōhton Brytē Bryttum tō fultume. Hī cōmon mid þrīm langum scipum. Se eyning geaf heom land on sūðan-cāstan þisum lande, pið þam þe hī sceoldon feohtan pið Pyhtās. Hī þā suhton pið Pyhtās, and sige hæfdon spā-hpār-spā hī cōmon. Hī þā sendon to Angle, and hēton sendan heom mārē fultum; and þā cōmon þā men of þrīm māgðum Germānie,—of Eald-Seaxum, of Anglum, of Iōtum.

Of Iōtum cōmon Cantpare, and Dihtpare, and þæt cyn on West-Seaxum þe man nū git hēt Iōtenā cyn. Of Eald-Seaxum cōmon Eāst-Seaxe, Sūð-Seaxe, and West-Seaxe. Of Angle, se ã siððan stōd pēste betpix Iōtum and Seaxum, cōmon Eāst-Angle, Middel-Angle, Mearee, and calle Nordhymbrā.

Heorā heretogan pēron tpegen gebrōðru Hengest and Horsa, Dihtgilses sunā; Dihtgils pas Ditting, Pitta Decting, Deeta Dōdening: fram þam Dōdne ápōc eal ûre cyneeyn, and Sūðanhymbrā cāc.

A.D. 455. Hēr Hengest and Horsa suhton pið Dyrteorne þam eyninge. Horsan man þār ofslōh; and æfter þam Hengest fēng tō rīce, and Æsc his sunu. Æfter þam Hengest and Æsc suhton pið Dealas, and genāmon unārīmedliēu hercreaf; and þā Dealas flugon þā Engle spā fyr.

A.D. 488. Hēr Æsc fēng tō rīce, and þas feōper and tpeñtig pintrā Cantparā eyning.

A.D. 495. Hēr cōmon tpegen caldormen on Brytene, Cerdic and Cynric his sunu, mid fīf scipum, and on þam ilcan dæge suhton pið Dealas.

A.D. 519. Hēr Cerdic and Cynric West-Saxonā rīce onfēngon, and siðtan rīcesōdon West-Saxonā cynebearn of þam dæge. Æster þam hī gesuhton pið Bryttās, and genāmon Dihte īgland.

A.D. 534. Hēr Cerdic forðfērde, and Cynric his sunu fēng tō rīce, and rīcesōde forð six and tƿēntig piñtrā.

A.D. 538. Hēr sunne āþystrōde feōpertýne dagum ār calende Martii fram ārmorgene ôð undern.

A.D. 540. Hēr sunne āþystrōde on tƿelstan calendas Iulii, and steorran hī æteōpdon fulneāh healfē tīd ofer undern.

A.D. 560. Hēr Ceāplin rīce onfēng on West-Seaxum.

A.D. 565. Hēr Columba mæsse-preōst cōm tō Pyhtum, and hī geeyrde tō Cristes geleāfan. Hī sind pærterās be nordum mōrum, and heorā cyning him gesalde þæt īgland þe man Íf nemned. Pār se Columba getimbrōde mynster. Pā stōpe habbadt nū git his yrfe-peardās. Sūð-Pyhtās pāron miclē ār gefullōde; heom bodōde fulpiht Ninna bisceop, se pās on Rōme gelāred, þās cyrice is at Hpiterne.

A.D. 596. Hēr Grēgorius pāpa sende tō Brytene Augustinū mid pel manegum munucum, þe Godes pord Englā þeōde godspel-lōdon.

A.D. 601. Hēr sende Grēgorius pel manige godeunde lāreōpā Augustinē tō fultume, and betpeōnum þām pās Paulinū. Paulinū bisceop gehpyrsde tō Criste Eādpine Nordhymbrā cyning.

A.D. 604. Hēr Eāst-Seaxe onfēngon geleāfan and fulpihtes bæd under Mellite bisceope, and Sēbrihte cyninge, þone Ædelberht Cantparā cyning gesette þār tō cyninge.

A.D. 606. Hēr forðfērde Grēgorius pāpa, and hēr Ædelfrid lēdde his ferde tō Legaceastre, and þār ofslōh unrīm Dālenā; and spā pearð gefyllde Augustinēs pītegung þe hē cƿad, Gif Dealās nellað sibbe pið ƿās, hī seulon at Seaxenā handā forpurðan. Pār man slōh eāc tƿā hund preōstā, þā cōmon ƿider þæt hī secol-don gebiddan for Dālenā here.

A.D. 611. Hēr Cynegils fēng tō rīce on Dēst-Seaxum, and heōld ān and þrittig pintrā, and hē ārest Dēst-Seaxenā cyningā pæs gefullōd. Byrīnus bodōde ārest Dēst-Seaxum fulpiht. Hē cōm þider be Honōries pordum þæs pāpan, and hē þār pæs bisceop ôð his līfes ende.

A.D. 635. Hēr Cynegils pæs gefullōd from Byrīne in Dorec-eastrē.

A.D. 642. Hēr Cēnpealh, Cynegilses sunu, fēng tō Dēst-Seaxenā rīce, and heōld ān and þrittig pintrā.

A.D. 645. Hēr Cēnpealh cyning pæs ādrifen of his rīce fram Pendan cyninge, forþam hē his speostor forlēt; and hē pæs on Eāst-Anglum þreō geār on præce.

A.D. 646. Hēr Cēnpealh pæs gefullōd.

A.D. 658. Hēr Cēnpealh geseaht pið Dealās, and hī geflýmde ôð Pedridan.

A.D. 664. Hēr sunne Ȑþýstrōde on þam forman Prīmīlees, and cōm micel manēpealm on Brytene īgland, and on þam epealme forðfērde Tuda bisceop; and Eareenbriht Cantparā cyning forðfērde, and Colman mid his gesērum fōr tō his cýðde; and se areebisceop Deusdedit forðfērde.

A.D. 672. Hēr forðfērde Cēnpealh, and Seaxburh his epēn rīcsōde ān geār æfter him.

A.D. 674. Hēr fēng ȐEsepine tō rīce on Dēst-Seaxum. Hē pæs Cēnfūsing; Cēnfūs Cēnferding; Cēnferd Cūdgilsing; Cūdgils Ceōlpulfiŋ; Ceōlpulfi Cynrīcīng.

A.D. 676. ȐEsepine forðfērde and Centpine fēng tō rīce, se pæs Cynegilsing. Hē geflýmde Brytpealās ôð sē and rīcsōde nigon geār.

A.D. 678. Hēr ætýpde se steorra þe man elypāð comētan, and Ȑcān þrī mōndās aleāc morgenē spilce sunnebeām.

A.D. 685. Hēr Ceadpalla ongan aſter rīce pinnan. Se Ceadpalla pæs Cēnbrytting; Cēnbryht Ceadding; Ceadda Cūding; Cūda Ceāplining; Ceāplin Cynrīcing. Mūl pæs Ceadpallan brōder. Pŷ ilean geārē peardt on Brytene blōdig rēn, and meole and butere purdon gepended tō blōde.

A.D. 686. Hēr Mūl and Ceadpalla Cent and Dīht forhergōdon.

A.D. 687. Hēr Mūl peardt on Cent forbærned, and þŷ geārē Ceadpalla eft forhergōde Cent.

A.D. 688. Hēr fōr Ceadpalla tō Rōme, and fulpiht onfēng aet Sergio þam pápan, and se pápa hine hēt Petrus, and hē siðtan ymbe seofon niht fordfērde under Cristes clāðnum, and þŷ ilean geārē Ine fēng tō West-Seaxenā rīce.

A.D. 693. Cantpare geſpingōdon pið Ine, and him gescaldon þrittig þūsend sceattā tō cynebōte, forþam þe hī Mūl his brōder forbærndon. Ine getimbrōde þæt mynster aet Glaestingabyrig, and hē rīcōde seofon and þrittig piñtrā, and siðdan hē fērde tō Rōme, and þær punōde ôð his ende-dæg.

A.D. 726. Hēr Ædelheard fēng to West-Seaxenā rīce, Ines māg; and heōld scōpertýne geār.

A.D. 729. Hēr comēta se steorra hine aetýpde, and se hālga Eegbyrht fordfērde.

A.D. 733. Hēr sunne aþýstrōde, and peardt call þāre sunnan trendel spilce speart scild; and Acca pæs âdrifен of bisceoplōm.

A.D. 734. Hēr pæs se mōna spilce hē þāre mid blōdē begoten, and fordfērde Tātpine areebisceop, and cāc Bēda.

A.D. 740. Hēr fordfērde Ædelheard eyning, and fēng Cūdrēd his māg tō West-Seaxenā rīce, and heōld sixtýne piñtrā, and heardlīce hē gepan pið Ædelbald, Mearcenā eyning, and pið Dealās.

A.D. 744. Hēr steorran fōron spīte scotiende, and Dilfrid se geonga, se pæs bisceop on Eoforpīc, fordfērde.

A.D. 754. Cūdrēd fordfērde, and ^VSigebriht his māg fēng tō Dēst-Seaßenā rīce, and heōld ān geār; and Cynepulf and Dēst-Seaßenā ^Vpitān benāmon Sigebriht his māg his rīces for un-rihtum dādum. And se Cynepulf oft mid miclum gefeohtum feaht pið Brytpealās.

And ymb ān and þrittig pintrā þas þe hē rīce hæfle, hē polde ādrēsan īt ānne ædeling, se þas Cyneheard hāten, and þas Sigebrihtes brōðer. Pā geāhsōde hē þone cyning lytlē ^Vperodē on pīf-cyðde on Merantūne, and hine þār berād, and þone bār ītan becōdon, ār hine þā men onfundon, þe mid þam cyninge pāron. Pā ongeat se cyning þat, and hē on þā durn cōde, and þā unheānlīce hine ^Vperōde, ðt hē on þone ædeling lōcōde; and þā ȳtrēsde on hine, and hine miclum gepundōde. And hī calle on þone cyning feohtende pāron ðt þat hī hine ofslægenne hæfdon.

Pā on þas ^Vpīfes gebærum onfundon þas cyninges þegnās þā unstilnesse, and þider ^Vurnon, spā-hpile-spā þonne gearo peard hradtōst. And heorā se ædeling ȳglipileum feorh and ^Vfeoh beād; and heorā nēnig þiegan nold, ac hī simle feohtende pāron, ðt hī calle lāgon būtan ānum Brytiscum gīsle, and hē spīde gepundōd þas.

Pā on morgene gehyr̄don þat þas cyninges þegnās þe him beāstan pāron, þat se cyning ofslægen þas, þā ridon hī þider, and his ealdorman Osric and Dīgerd his þegn; and þone ædeling on þāre byrig mētton. And beād hē heom heorā āgenne dōm feōs and landes, gif hī him þas rīces īton; and heom cȳðde, þat heorā māgās him mid pāron, þā þe him fram noldon. And þā epādon hī, þat heom nēnig māg leōfra nāre þonne heorā hlāford, and hī nēfre his banan folgian noldon.

And hī þā ymb þā geatu feohtende pāron, ðt þat hī þār inne fulgon, and þone ædeling ofslōgon, and þā men þe mid him pāron, calle būtan ānum.

Se Cynepulf rīesōde ān and þrittig pintrā, and his līc ligeð on Dintanceastrē, and þas ædelinges on Axanminstre.

A.D. 757. Hēr Eādberht Nordhymbrā cyning fēng tō ^Vscāere.

A.D. 761. Hēr þas se micela pinter.

A.D. 773. Hēr ðtþpde reād Cristes māl on ^Vheofenum æfter sunnan setlgange, and pundorlīce naēdran pāron gesepene on Sūd-Seaßenā lande.

A.D. 784. Hēr onfēng Beorhtrīc Pest-Seaxenā rīce, and hē rīcsōde sixtýne geār: and on his dagum cōmon ārest scipu Nordmannā of Heredalande.

A.D. 785. Hēr pās gesflītsfullic synod.

A.D. 793. Hēr pāron rēde forebēcna cumene,—þat pāron ormete ƿodenās and līgræscās, and fȳrene dracan pāron gesepene on þam lyfste fleōgende. Pām tāenum sōna fyligde mīel hunger, and earmlīce hēdēnrahā māmā hergung ādiligōde Godes cyrīan in Lindisfarena-eā þurh reāflāe and mansliht.

A.D. 800. Hēr pās se mōna āþystrōd on þāre ȳdre tīde on nihte on þone seofonteōðan calendes Februāries; and Beorhtrīc cyning fordfērde, and Eegbryht fēng tō Pest-Seaxenā rīce.

Hine hæfde ȳr Offa Meareenā cyning and Beorhtrīc Pest-Seaxenā cyning ȳt ȳflýmed þrī geār of Angelcynnes lande on Francland, ȳr hē cyning þāre; and for þy fultumōde Beorhtrīc Offan, þy þe hē hæfde his dōlitor him tō cƿēne.

A.D. 823. Hēr Eegbryht and Beornpulf Meareenā cyning fuhton on Ellendāne, and Eegbriht sige nām. Pā sende hē ȴēdelpulf his sunu of þāre syrde and Ealhstān his bissecop and Dulfheard his ealdorman tō Cent mīclē perodē, and hī Baldred þone cyning nord ofer Temese ȳdrifon; and Cantpare heom tō cyrdon, and Sūðrige, and Sūð-Seaxe, and Eāst-Seaxe; and þy il-can geārē Eāst-Englā cyning and seō þeōd gesōhton Eegbriht cyning heom tō frīde and tō mundboran for Mearcenā ege.

A.D. 827. Hēr gecōde Eegbriht cyning Mearcenā rīce, and eal þat be sūðan Humber pās; and hē pās se eahtoda cyning þe Brytenpealda pās. Ārest pās ȴelle þe þus mīel rīce hafde; se æftera pās Ceāplin, Pest-Seaxenā cyning; se þridda pās ȴēdelpriht, Cantparā cyning; se feordā pās Rādpald, Eāst-Englā cyning; se fifta pās Eādpine, Nordānhymbrā cyning; sexta pās Ospald, þe æfter him rīcsōde; sefodā pās Ospio, Ospaldes brōðer; eahtoda pās Eegbriht.

A.D. 837. Hēr Eegbriht cyning fordfērde, and fēng ȴēdelpulf Eegbrihting tō Pest-Seaxenā rīce. On his dagum cōmon þā Deniscān on Brytene. And se cyning and his ealdormen mid

Dorsætum and mid Somersætum gefulhton pið hædenne here geond stôpā; and þær peardt manig man ofslægen on gehpædere hand.

A.D. 853. Hēr sende Ædelpulf cyning Ælfrēd his sunu tō Rōme. Pā pās domne Leo pāpā on Rōme, and hē hine tō eyninge gehālgōde, and hine him tō bisceop-sunā genam.

A.D. 855. Hēr gebōcōde Ædelpulf cyning teôtan dāl his landes ofer eal his rīce, Gode tō lofe and him selfsum tō êcere ȣhāle; and þŷ ilean geârē fērde tō Rōme, and þær pās tpef-mônað puniende; and þā hē hāmpēard fōr: and him þā Carl, Franceenā cyning, his dōhtor geaf him tō epēne. Seō pās gehâten Ieopete. Æfter þam hē gesund hām cōm, and ymb tpā geâr pās þe hē of Francum cōm, hē gefōr. Hē rīcsōde nigonteôde healf geâr. Pā fēng Ædelbald his sunu to Dēst-Seaxenā rīce, and rīcsōde fīf geâr.

A.D. 860. Hēr Ædelbald fordfērde, and fēng Ædelbriht to eallum þam rīce, his brōðor; and hē hit heôld on gōdre geppārnesse fīf geâr.

A.D. 866. Hēr fēng Æderēd Ædelbrihtes brōðer to Dēst-Seaxenā rīce, and þŷ ilcan geârē cōm micel hædenne here on Angel-cynnes land, and þæt land eal geeôdon, and fordidon calle þā mynstre þā hī tō cōmon. And gefeaht Æderēd and ȣÆlfrēd his brōðer pið þone here geond stôpā, and þær pās micel pæslīht on gehpædre hand.

A.D. 872. Hēr gefōr Æderēd cyning. Pā fēng Ælfrēd Ædel-pulfing his brōðor to Dēst-Seaxenā rīce; and þās ymē ânne mōnað gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning pið ealne þone hædenne here lytlē perodē at Diltūne, and hine lange on daeg geflýmde; and þā Deniscan ȣahton pælstōpē gepeald. And þās geâres purdon nigon sole-gefeolit gefohten pið þone here on þŷ cynerīce be sūðan Temese, bātan þam þe heom Ælfrēd þās cyninges brōðer, and ânlī-pige ealdormen, and cyninges ȣeagnās ost rādā onridon, þe man nā ne rīmde.

A.D. 878. Hēr hine bestæl se here on midne pinter ofer tpefstan niht tō Cippanhāmme, and geridon Dēst-Seaxenā land, and þær

gesæton, and micel þæs folces ofer sâ âdrêfdon; and þæs ôðres bone mæstan dâl hî geridon and heom gecyrdon bûtan þam cyninge Ælfrêde. Hê lytlè perodê uneâtelice æfter pudum fôr, and on môrfaestenum. And þæs ilean pintres þæs se gûðsama genu-
5 men þe hî Hræfn hêton.

And þæs on ^VÆastran porhte Ælfrêd eyning lytlè perodê ge-
peorc æt Æðelingâ îge, and of þam gepeorce þæs pinnende pið
bone here. Pâ on þære scofodan puican ofer Eâstran hê gerâd tô
Ecgbirites stâne be câstan Sealpudâ, and him cômon þær ongeân
10 Sunmorsâete ealle and Dilsâete and Hâmtûnseîr, se dâl þe hîre be-
heonian sâ þæs; and his gefægene pâron.

And hê fôr ymb âne niht of þam píeum to Igleâ, and þæs ymb
âne niht to Eðandûne, and þær gefeaht pið ealne þone here, and
hine geflymde, and him æfter râd ôð þæt gepeorc, and þær sæt
15 feôpertyne niht; and þâ sealde se here him gîslâs and micle âðâs,
þæt hî of his eynerice poldon; and him eâc gehêton þæt heorâ
cyning fulpihite onfôn polde.

And hî þæt gelâston; and þæs ymb þrî puican côm se cyning
Guðrum Þrîtigâ sum þarâ mannâ þe on þam here peordôste pâ-
20 ron, æt Alre, þæt is pið Æðelingâ îge. And his Ælfrêd cyning
onfêng þær æt fulpihite, and his crismlysing þæs æt ^VPedmôr;
and hê þæs tpelf niht mid þam eyninge, and hê hine mielum and
his gefêran mid seô peordôde.

en A.D. 885. Hêr fordferde se gôda pâpa Marînus, se gesreôde
25 Angeleynnes scôle be Ælfrêdes bêne, West-Seaxenâ cyninges, and
hê sende him miele gifâ, and þære rôde dâl þe Crist on þrôpôde,
and þy ilean geârâ se here bræe frid pið Ælfrêd eyning.

A.D. 897. Pâ hêt Ælfrêd eyning timbrian lange scipu ongeân
þâs æscâs, þâ pâron fulnâh tpâ spâ lange spâ þâ ôðre; sume
30 haefdon sixtig ârâ, sume mâ; þâ pâron âgðer ge spiftran ge un-
pealtran, ge eâc heâhran þonne þâ ôðre. Nêron hî nâðor nê on
Frysise gesceapene nê on Denise, bûtan spâ him selfum þulhte
þæt hî nytpeordôste beôn mihton. Pâ ilean sumerâ forpearð nâ
laes þonne tpêntig scipâ mid mannum mid callê be þam sâð-
35 riman.

A.D. 901. Hêr gefôr Ælfrêd Ædulfsing six nihtum âr ealrâ hâ-
ligrâ massan. Hê þæs eyning ofer eal Angeleyn bûtan þam
dâle þe under Denâ anpealde þæs. And þâ fêng Eâdpearð his

sunu tō þam rīce. On his dagnum bræc se here þone frid, and for-sâpon ælc riht þe Eadpearl cynning and his pitan heom budon; and se cynning heom pið feaht, and hî geflýmde, and heorâ fela þû-sendâ ofslôh; and hê geporhte, and getimbrôde, and genipôde 5 fela burgâ þe hî hæfdon âr tôbroen.

A.D. 925. Hêr Eadpearl cynning forðférde, and Ælfpearl his sunu spîte hraðe þas, and heorâ lîc liegad on Dintanceastræ. And Ætelstân pas of Meareum gecoren tō cyninge, and hê fêng tō Nordanhymbrâ rīce, and ealle þâ cyningâs þe on þisum 10 tylde pâeron hê gepylde. Hê rîcsôde feôpertyne geâr and týn pucan, and forðférde on Gleâpeccastre. Pâ Eadmund his brôðer fêng tō rīce, and hê hæfde rīce seofode healf geâr, and Liofa hine ofstang æt Puclaneyrean. Pâ æfter him fêng Eadred æðeling his brôðer tō rīce. Eadred rîcsôde teôðe healf geâr, and þâ fêng 15 Eadpîg to West-Seaxenâ rīce, Eadmundes sunu cyninges.

A.D. 959. Hêr forðférde Eadpîg cynning, and Eadgâr his brôðer fêng tō rīce; and hê genam Ælfþryðe him tō epêne. Heô pas Ordgâres dôhtor ealdormannes.

A.D. 975. Hêr geendôde 20 Eadgâr Englâ cynning,—ceâs him ôðer leôht. And hêr Eadpearl, Eadgâres sunu, fêng tō rīce, and on hærfeste æteôpde comêta se storrâ, and côm þâ ôn þam æftran geâre spîte micel hunger. And þâ (A.D. 978) peard Eadpearl cynning ofslægen on æfentile æt Corfes-gate. Ne peard Angelcynne 25 nân pyrse dâð gedôn þonne þeôs pas. Ædelrêd æðeling Eadpeardes brôðer fêng tō þam rīce.

A.D. 991. Hêr man gerâdde þæt man geald ârest gafol Denis-cum mannum for þam micelan brôgan þe hî porhton be þam sâ-riman; þæt pas ârest týn þûsend pundâ. Pone râð gerâdde 30 ârest Sigeric areebisceop.

A.D. 994. Hêr côm Anlaf and Spegen mid feôper and hund-nigontigum scipum; and hî porhton þæt mâste yfel þe âfre 35 âenig here dôu mihte on baernete and hergunge, and on manslih-tum, âgðer be þam sâriman on East-Seaxum, and on Centlande, and on Sûð-Seaxum, and on Hâmtûnscire. Pâ peard hit spâ mi-cel ege fram þam here, þæt man ne mihte gefenean and ne âsmœ-

gan hū man hī of carde ádrífan sceolde, oððe þisne card pið hī gehealdan. Æt nýhstan nān heáfodman þæt fyrde gaderian polde; ac æle fléah spā hē māst mihte, nē furdon nān scír nolde ôðre gelēstan. Ponni nam man frid and grīd pið hī, and nā þē a læs for eallum þissum gride and gafole, hī fērdon ȝehpider flocmēlum, and gehergōdon ȝtre earme fole, and hī rýpton and slōgon. Ealle þās ungesāldā ûs gelumpon þurh unrādās. Ædelrēd pende ofer þā sētō Ricarde, his epēne brēðer.

A.D. 1014. Hēr Spegen geendōde his dagās, and se flota þā eal 10 gecuron Cnūt tō cyninge. Pā cōm Ædelrēd cyning hām tō his ȝāgenre þeōde, and hē glædlice from him eallum onfangen pæs. Pā (A.D. 1016) gelamp hit þæt se cyning Ædelrēd forðfērde, and calle þā pitan þe on Lundene pāron, and scō burhparu gecuron Eādmund Ædelrēding tō cyninge.

15 And Eādmund and Cnūt cōmon tōgædre æt Olanīge, and heorā freōndscipe þār gefæstnōdon and purdon pedbrōðru. And þā fēng Eādmund cyning tō Westsexan and Cnūt tō þām nord-dāfē. Pā forðfērde Eādmund cyning, and pæs byrged mid his ealdan frēder Eādgāre on Glastingabyrig; and Cnūt fēng tō eal Angel-20 cynnes rīce.

A.D. 1028. Hēr fōr Cnūt cyning tō Nordpegum of Englānde mid fīftigum scipum Engliscerā þegenā, and ádráf Ólaf cyning of þām lande, and geáhnōde him eal þæt land. And (A.D. 1031) Scottā cyning him tō beāh, Mælcolm, and peard his man.

25 A.D. 1035. Hēr forðfērde Cnūt cyning æt Seacftesbyrig, and hē is bebyrged on Dintanceastre. And Harold sāde þæt hē Cnūtes sunu pāre, and man ceās Harold ofer eal tō cyninge. Hē forðfērde on Oxnāforde, and man sende æfter Hardaenfūt, and hē pæs cyning ofer eal Englāland tpā geár būtan tȳne nihtum, and 30 ær þām þe hē bebyrged pāre, eal folc geccās þā Eādpeard Ædelrēding tō cyninge.

A.D. 1052. Hēr ȝlēde Eādpeard cyning þæt heregyld þæt Ædelrēd cyning ȝr astealde; þæt pæs on þām nigon and þriddigōðan geare þæs þe hē hit ongunnen hæfle. Þæt gyld gedrehte 35 calle Englā þeōde on spā langum fyrste spā hit busan ápriten is. Þæt pæs ȝfēr ætforan ôðrunn gyldum þe man myslice geald, and men mid manigfealdlice drehte.

A.D. 1066. Hēr cōm Dillelm¹ eorl of Normandige intō Pefena-
 sē, and Harold cyning gaderōde þā micelne here, and cōm him
 tōgeānes; and Dillelm him cōm ongeān on unpaer ār his folc² ge-
 fylced pāre. Ae se cyning þeā him spīde heardlice pið feaht
 5 mid þām³ mannum þe him gelāstan poldon, and þār peard micel
 pāl geslēgen on āgđre healse. Pār peard ofslēgen Harold cy-
 ning, and þā Frencisean⁴ alton pēlstōpe gepeald. Pā Dillelm cy-
 ning āhte āgđter ge Englāland ge Normandige. Æfter þisum
 hæfle se cyning micel geþeaht and spīde dēope sprāce pið his
 10 pitan ymbe þis land. Hē sende þā ofer eal Englāland intō ælcere
 scīre his men, and lēt āgan ût hū fela hundredā hīdā pāron innan
 þam lande, oððe h̄pæt se cyning him sylfum hæfde landes and
 yrſes innan þam lande, oððe h̄pilee hē āhte tō habbanne tō tpealf
 mōndum of þārē scīre; and h̄pæt oððe hū micel ælee man hæfde
 15 þe landsittende pæs innan Englālande on lande oððe on yrſe, and
 hū micel feōs hit pārē peord: næs ān āelpig hīd nē ān⁵ gyrd
 landes, nē furðon (hit is sceamu tō tellanne, ac hit ne þulhte him
 nān sceamu tō dōnne) ān oxa, nē ān cū, nē ān spīn næs belifen,
 þæt næs geset on his geprīte.

20 A.D. 1087. Hēr Dillelm forðfērde. Se þe pæs ār rīce cyning
 and maniges landes⁶ hlāford, hē næfde þā calles landes būtan seo-
 fon fōtā māl. Hē lāfsle æfter him þreō sunan. ⁷Rodbeard hēt
 se yldesta, se pæs eorl on Normandige æfter him. Se ðōter hēt
 25 Dillelm, þe bær æfter him on Englāland þone cynchelm. Se þrid-
 da hēt⁸ Heānric. Se cyning Dillelm pæs spīde pīs man, and spīde
 rīce, and peordful and strenge; man mihte faran ofer his rīce mid
 his bōsme fullum goldes, ungedered. Hē sette micel deōrfrið, and
 legde⁹ lagā þērpīt þæt spā-hpā-spā slōge heort oððe hinde, þæt
 hine man sceolde blendian. Hē forbeād þā heortās; spilee eāc
 30 þā bārās; spā spīde hē lufōde þā heāhdeōr, spilee hē pārē heorā
 fæder. Eāc hē sette be þām haran þæt hī mōston freō faran.
 His rīce men hit māndon, and þā earne men hit beecorōdon. Ac
 hē pæs spā stīd þæt hē ne rōhte heorā ealrā nīd.

CONVERSION OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS.

GREGORY.

1. Grêgorius se hâlga pâpa is rihtlîce Engliscere þeôde apostol. Pes eâdiga pâpa Grêgorius pæs of æðelborenre mægðe and ȝepfæstre ȝeenned; Rômânisee pitan pêron his magâs; his fæder hâtte Gordiâns, and Fêlix, se ȝepfesta pâpa, pæs his fifta fæder. 5 Grêgorius is Grêcise nama, se spêigð on Ledenum gereorde "Vigilantius," þæt is on Englisc, "Dacolre." Hê pæs spîde pacol on Godes bebodus, þâþâ hê sylf herigendlîce leoðode, and hê pacollîce ymbe manegrâ þeôdâ þearfe hogôde. Hê pæs fram cildhâde on ȝôclieum lârum getýd, and hê on þâre lâre spâ gesêliglîce 10 þeâh, þæt on ealre Rômânâ-byrig næs nân his gelîca geþult. Hê geeneordlâhte æfter wîsrâ lâreôpâ gebisnungum, and naes forgytol, ac gesfestnôde his lâre on fæsthaselum gemynde. Hê hlôd þâ mid þurstigum brcoste þâ flôpendan lâre, þe hê eft æfter fyrste mid hunig-spêtre þrotan þaeslîce bealeette.

15 2. On geonglîcum ȝearum, þâþâ his geôgôd æfter gecynde poruldþing lufian secolde, þâ ongan hê hine sylfne tô Gode ȝeþôdan, and tô ȝeðele þæs uplîcan lîfes mid eallum gepilnungum ordian. ȝitodlîce æfter his fæder forðsîde seofon mynstru hê gelende mid his ȝagenum. Pone oferleâcan his ȝelitâ hê âspende on 20 Godes þearfum. Hê eôde âr his gecyrrednysse geond Rômânâ-burh mid paellenum gyrlum, and seînendum gymnum, and reâdum golde gefrætepôd; ac æfter his gecyrrednysse hê þenôde Godes þearfum, hê sylf þearfa, mid pâeum pâfelse befangen. Hê lufode forhæfednysse on mettum, and on drence, and preccan on syndri- 25 gum gebedum; þâr-tô-eâcan he þrópôde singallice untrumyssâ.

3. Pâ ȝelamp hit at sumum sâle, spâ spâ gýt for oft dêt, þæt Englisee cýpmen brohton heorâ ȝare tô Rômânâ-byrig, and Grêgorius eôde be þâre strât tô þâm Engliscum, heorâ þing secâpîgende. Pâ geseah hê betpux þâm parum cýpehihtâs gesette, 30 þâ pêron hpîtes lichaman and fægeres andplitan men, and ædellice gefexôde. Grêgorius þâ beheôld þârâ ȝenapenâ plite, and be-

fran of hƿilcere þeôde hî gebrohte pâeron. Pâ sâde him man
 þæt hî of Englâ-lande pâeron, and þæt þâre þeôde ménisc spâ
 plitig pâre. Eft þâ Grêgorius besran hƿæder þæs landes folc
 Cristen pâre þe hâðen. Him man sâde þæt hî hâðene pâeron.
 5 Grêgorius þâ of inpearde heortan langsume siccetunge teâh, and
 cƿæd, "Dâlâpâ, þæt spâ fægeres hipes men sindon þam speartan
 deôfle underþeôdde." Eft hê âxôde, hû þâre þeôde nama pâre,
 þe hî of-cômon. Him pæs geandpyrd, þæt hî Angle genemnôde
 pâeron. Pâ cƿæd hê, "Rihtlice hî sind Angle gehâtene, forþan þe
 10 hî englâ plite habbað, and spileum gedafenad þæt hî on hefosnum
 englâ gesfêran beôn." Gyt þâ Grêgorius Lefran, hû þâre scîre
 nama pâre, þe þâ enapan of-âlædde pâeron. Him man sâde, þæt
 þâ scîrmen pâron Dêre gehâtene. Grêgorius andpyrde, "Del hî
 15 sind Dêre gehâtene, forþan þe hî sind fram graman generôde, and
 tô Cristes mildheortnysse gecýgede." Gyt þâ hê befran, "Hû is
 þâre leôde cyning gehâtene?" Him pæs geandsparôd þæt se cyning
 Ælle gehâtene pâre. Hƿæt þâ Grêgorius gamenôde mid his
 pordum tô þam naman, and cƿæd, "Hit gedafenad þæt Allclâia sý
 20 gesungen on þam lande tô lose þæs Ælmihtigan Scyppendes." ✓
 4. Grêgorius þâ sôna eôde tô þam pâpan þæs apostolican setles,
 and hine bæd, þæt hê Angelcynne sume lârcôpâs âsende, þe hî tô
 Criste gebîgdon, and cƿæd, þæt hê sylf gearo pâre þæt peorc tô
 gefremmenne mid Godes fultume, gif hit þam pâpan spâ gelicôde.
 Pâ ne mihte se pâpa þæt gefaðian, þeâh þe hê eal polde; forþau
 25 þe þâ Rômâniscan ceaster-geparan noldon gefaðian þæt spâ ge-
 togen man, and spâ geflungun lârcôp þâ burh eallunge forlête,
 and spâ fyrلن præcisid genâme.

5. Æfter þisum gelamp þæt micel man-cƿealm becom ofer
 þâre Rômâniscan leôde, and ârest þone pâpan Pelagium gestôd,
 30 and bûton yldinge âdýdde. Dittôllice æfter þæs pâpan geendunge,
 spâ micel cƿealm peard þæs folces, þæt gelipâr stôdon
 âpêste hûs geond þâ burh, bûton bûgigendum. Pâ ne mihte spâ-
 þeâh seô Rômânâ-burh bûton pâpan punian, ac eal folc þone eâdi-
 gan Grêgorium tô þâre gelinete ânmôdlîce geeeâs, þeâh þe hê
 35 mid callum maegne piðerigende pâre. Hƿæt þâ Grêgorius, sid-
 ðan hê pâpanhâd underfêng, gemunde hƿæt hê gefyrn Angel-
 cynne gemynte, and þâr-rihte þæt lustýme peorc gefremôde. Hê
 nâ tô þæs hpon ne mihte þone Rômâniscan biskop-stôl eallunge
 forlætan, ac hê âsende ôdre bydelâs, geflungene Godes þeôpan, tô
 40 þisum ïglande, and hê sylf miclum mid his bênum and tihtin-
 gum fylste, þæt þâr bydelâ bodung forðgêng, and Gode pæstum-

bâre purde. Pârâ bydelâ naman sind þus gecîgede, AUGUSTÎNUS, MELLITUS, LAURENTIUS, PETRUS, JOHANNES, JUSTUS. Augustînus þâ mid his gesêrum, þæt sind gerehte feôpertig perâ, férde be Grêgorius hâse, ôt þæt hî to þisum igrande gesundful 5 lice beeômon.

6. On þâm dagum rîxôde Ædelbyrlit cyning on Cantparebyrig rîclice, and his rîce pæs âstreht fram þâre miclan cå Humber ôt sût sâ. Augustînus hæfde genumen pealhstôdâs of Franeenâ rîce, spâ spâ Grêgorius him gebeâd; and hê þurh pârâ pealh-10 stôdâ mût þam cyninge and his leôde Godes pord bodôde: hû se mildheorta Hâlend mid his âgenre þrôpunge þisne scyldigan middaneard âlysde, and geleâfullum mannum heofonan rîces in-fer geopenôde. Pâ andpyrde se cyning Ædelbriht Augustîne, and cpæd, þæt hê frægere pord and behât him cîdde; and cpæd, 15 þæt hê ne mihte spâ hrædlîce þone caldan gepunan þe hê mid Angel-cynne heôld forlêtan; cpæd þæt hê môste freôlîce þâ heo- foulscian lâre his leôde bodian, and þæt hê him and his gesêran bîgleofan hênian polde, and forgeaf him þâ pununge on Cantpare- byrig, seô pæs ealles his rîces heâfod-burh.

20 7. Ongan þâ Augustînus mid his munucum tô gefenlæcenne þârâ apostolâ lîf, mid singalum gebedum, and pæccan, and fæste- num Gode þeôpigende, and lîses pord þâm þe hî mihton bodi- gende, ealle middaneardlîce þing, spâ spâ aelfremede, forhogi- gende, þâ þing âna þe hî tô bîgleofan behôfedor underfônde, be 25 þâm þe hî tâhton selfe lybbende, and for þâre sôdfæstnesse þe hî bodôdon, gearope pâron  htnesse tô þoligenne, and deâdâ speltan, gif hî þorston.

8. Hpat þâ gelýflon forpel manige, and on Godes naman ge- fullôde purdon, pundrigende þâre bilepitnesse heorâ unseædî-30 gan lîses, and spêtnesse heorâ heofonlican lâre. Pâ et nextan, gelustfullôde þam eyninge Ædelbrihte heorâ clâne lîf and heorâ pynsume behât, þâ sôdlîce purdon mid manegum tâcnum gesêdde; and hê þâ gelýfende pearð gesfullôd, and miclum þâ cristenan geârpurðôde, and spâ spâ heofonlîce eaestergeparan lufode; nolde 35 spâ-þeâh nênnê tô cristenlôme geneâdian; forþan þe hê ofâxôde et þâm lâreôpum his hâle þæt Cristes þeôpdôm ne seal beôn geneâdôd, ac selfpilles. Ongunnon þâ daeghpamlîce forpel ma- nige  fstan tô gehýrenne þâ hâlgan bodunge, and forlêton heorâ hâdencipe and hî selfe geþeôddon Cristes geladunge, on hine 40 gelýfende.

9. Hpat þâ Grêgorius miclum Gode þancôde mid blissigen-

dum^vmôde, þæt Angel-cynne spâ gelumpen pæs, spâ spâ hê self geornlîce gepilnôde, and sende est ongeân êrendracan tô þam ge-leâffullan cyninge Ædelbrihte, mid^vgepritum and manigfealdum lâcum, and ôdre gepritu tô Augustîne, mid andsparum ealrâ þârâ 5 þingâ þe hê hine besran, and hine eâc þisum pordum mânôde: “Brôðer mîn se leôfôsta, ic pât þæt se Ælmihtiga God fela pundrâ þurh þê þâre þeôde þe hê geceâs gesputlað, þæs þû miht blissigan, and eâc þe ondradan. Pû miht blissigan gepislîce þæt þâre þeôde sâplâ þurh þâ ytran pundra beôðt getogene tô þâre 10 incundan gise. Ondrâð þê spâ-þeâh þæt þin môd ne beô âhafen mid dyrstignesse on þâm tâenum þe God þurh þê gefremâð, and þû þonon on fidelum puldre befealle piðiunân, þonon þe þû piðtan on purðmynte âhafen bist.”

10. Grêgorius âsende eâc Augustîne hâlige lâc on^vmæsse^v reâ-
15 fum, and on bôeum, and þârâ apostolâ and martyrâ *reliquias* samod; and bebeâd þæt his æftergangan symle þone *pallium* and þone ercehâð at þam apostolican setle Rômânisere gelaðunge feccan sceoldon. Augustînus gesette æfter þisum bispopâs of his 20 gesfêrum gehpilcum burgum on Englâ þeôde, and hî on Godes ge-leâfan þeônde þurhpunôdon ôð þisum dægderlîcum dæge.

PAULINUS.

1. Pâre tide eâc^v spylce Nordanhymbrâ þeôd mid heorâ cyninge Eâdpine Cristes geleâfan onfêng, þe him Paulinus, se hâlga bisceop, bodôde and lêrde. Pâ^vhaefde se cyning gesprâece and geþeaht mid his pitum, and synderlîce pæs fram him eallum frig-
25 nende^v hpile him þuhte and gesepen pâre þeôs nipe lâr and þâre godeundnesse^vbîgong, þe þâr lêred pæs? Him þâ andsparôde his ealdor-bisceop, Cêfî pæs hâten: “Geseoh þû, cyning, hpile þeôs lâr sî, þe ûs nû bodôd is. Ic þe sôdlîce andette, þæt ic cûdlîce geleornôd hæbbe, þæt eallinga nâpiht mægenes nê nytnesse 30 hafed seô^vâfæstnes, þe pê ôð þis hæfdon and beeðdon, forþon nê-
ning þinrâ þegnâ neôdlîcôr nê gelustfullîcôr hine selfne underþeôd-
de tô ûrâ godâ bîgange þonne ic; ac nôht þon læs manige sindon,
þâ be mâran gise and fremsumnesse at þe onfêngon þonne ic, and
on eallum þingum mâran gesynto hæfdon. Hþæt ic pât, gif ure
35 godâs ênige mihte hæfdon, þonne poldon hî mî fultumian,
forþon ic him geornlîcôr þeôdde and hýrde. Forþon mî þynced

pîslie, gif þu geseô þa þing beteran and strengran, þe ûs nipað bodôde sindon, þæt pê þâm onfôn."

2. Pisum pordum ôðer þæs ceyninges pita and ealdorman geþafunge sealde and tô þære sprêce fêng and þus epæð:

5 "Pyslîc mî is gesepen, ceyning, þis andpearde lîf mannâ on eordan tô piðmetenesse þære tîde, þe ûs uncûð is, spâ gelic spâ þu æt spâsendum sitte mid þinum ealdormannum and þegnum on pinter-tide, and sî fîr onaæled, and þin heal gepyrmed, and hit rîne and snîpe and haegole and styrme ðite; cume þonne ân spearpa 10 and hrædlîce þæt hûs þurhleô, þurh ôðre duru in, þurh ôðre ðt gepîte: hpat hê on þâ tîd, þâ hê inne byð, ne byð rîned mid þy stormê þæs pintres! ac þæt byð ân eâgan bryhtm and þæt læste fæc, and hê sôna of pintrâ in pinter est cymed. Spâ þonne þis mannâ lîf tô medmîclum ficee atýped; hpat þær foregêng, oððe 15 hpat þær aëterfylige, pê ne cunnon. Forþon gif þeos nipe lâre âpiht cûdlîere and gerisenlîere bringe, heô þæs pyrde is, þæt pê þære fyligeân."

3. Pisum pordum gelicem ôðre ealdormen and þæs ceyninges þeahterâs sprêcon: þâ get tô geþîte Cêfî and epæð, þæt hê polde 20 Paulinus þone bisceop geornlîcôr gehýran be þam gode spre-cende, þe hê bodôde; þâ hêt se ceyning spâ dôn. Þâ hêt þâ his pord gehýrde, þâ elypôde hê and þus epæð: "Geare ic þæt ongeat, þæt þæt nâpilt þæs, þæt pê beeðdon, forþon spâ mielê spâ ic geornlîcôr on þam bîgange þæt selfe sôð sôhte, spâ ic hit læs 25 mêtte. Nû þonne ic openlîce andette, þæt on þissem lâre þæt selfe sôð scined, þæt ûs mæg syllan þâ gife êere câdignesse and êces lîfes hêlo. Forþon ic lâre nû, ceyning leôfôsta, þæt þæt tempel and þâ peosedu þâ þe pê bûtan pæstmum fêngre nytnesse hâlgodon, þæt pê þâ hræde forleôsan and on fîre forbaernâu."

30 4. Hpat hê þâ se ceyning openlîce andette þam bisceope and him eallum, þæt hê polde fæstlîce þam deôfolgildum piðsacan and Cristes geleâfan onfôn! Mid þy hê þâ se ceyning fram þam fore-sprecenan bisceope sôhte and aësôde heorâ hâlignessse þe hî âr beeðdon, hpat þâ pigbêd and þâ heargâs þârâ deôfolgildâ mid 35 heorâ hegum þe hî ymbsette pâron aïdlian sceolde and tô-þeoran; þâ andsparôde hê se bisceop: "Efne ic þâ godâs lange mid dysignesse bceôde ôðt þis; hpat mæg hî gerisenlîcôr nû tô-þeoran tô bysne ôðrâ mannâ þonne ic selfa þurh þâ snytros þe 40 apearp þâ iðlan dysignesse þe hê âr becôde, and þone ceyning bæd, þæt hê him pâpen sealde and gestêdhors, þæt hê mihte on

cuman and þæt deôfogild tôpeorpan, forþon þam bisceope ne
pæs âlýfed, þæt hê môste pâpen pegan, nê alcôr bûtan on myran
rîdan. Pâ sealde se cyning him speord, þæt hê hine mid be-
gyrde, and nam him spere on hand, and hleôp on þæs cyninges
5 stêdan, and tô þam deôfogildum râd.

5. Pâ þæt fole hine þâ geseah spâ gescyrpedne, þâ ^Vpêndon hî,
þæt hê tela ne piste, ac þæt hê pêdde. Sôna þæs þe hê gelîhte
tô þam hearge, þâ seeât hê mid his sperê, þæt hit sticôde fæste
on þam hearge, and pæs spîde gefeônde þâre ougitenesse þæs sô-
10 ðan Godes bîganges, and hê þâ hêt his gefrâan tôpeorpan calne
hearth and þâ getimbro, and forbærnan. Is seô stôp git æteôped
giû þârâ deôfogildâ nâht feor eâst fram Eoforpîe-ceastre begeon-
dan Deorpentan þâre eâ, and git tô dæg is nemned Godmund-
ingahâm, þâr se bisceop þurh þæs sôðan Godes onbryrdnesse tô-
15 pearp and fordide þâ pigbed, þe hê self âr gehâlgôde.

Þâ onfêng Eâdpine cyning mid eallum þâm æðelingum his
þeôde and mid miclê folcê Cristes geleâfan and fulluhtes bæde.

6. Lârde Paulînus eâc spilce Godes pord on Lindesse. Seô
mâgð is seô nýhste on sôð-healfe Humber streâmes liged ût on
20 sâ. Be þisse mâgðe gelcâfan epæd hê Bêda: "Mê sâde sum
ârpurðe mæsse-preôst and abbus of Peortanea þam hâm, se pæs
Dêda hâten,—epæd þæt him sâde sum eald pita, þæt hê þâre
gefûllôd æt middum dæge fram Paulîne þam bisceope on Eâd-
pines andpearndnesse þæs cyninges, and micel menigo þæs folces
25 on Trentan streâme be Teôlfinga-ceastre. Sâde se ^Vilea man hpile
þæs bisceopes ^Vhip þâre sanctes Paulînes; epæd þæt hê þâre
lang on bodige and hpon forðheald; hê hæfde blæc feax and
blâene andplitan and hôcihte ^Vneôsu þynne, and hê þâre æghpæ-
der ge ârpurðlîc ge ondrysenlic on tô seônnne."

30 7. Is þæt sâd þæt on þâ tîd spâ micel sib þâre on Brytene
æghpider ymb spâ spâ Eâdpines rice þâre, þeâh þe ân pif' polde,
mid hire nîcendum cilde heô mihte gegân bûtan ælcere seade-
nesse fram sâ tô sâ ofer eal þis eâland. Spilce eâc se ilea cyning
tô nytnesse fand his leôdum, þæt in manigum stôpum þâr þe
35 hlutre pyllan urnon be strâtum þâr mannâ fernes mæst pæs,
þæt hê þâr hêt for pegfereindrâ gecêlnesse stapulâs âsettan, and
þâr ârene ceâcâs onhôn: and þâ hpaðere nînig for his ege and
for his lufan hî hrînan dorste ne nê polde bûtan tô his neôlpearf-
lîere þênunge.

ANGLO-SAXON LAWS.

ÆDELBIRHTES DÔMÂS.

§ 4. Gif frigman cyninge stele, nigon-gylde forgelde.

9. Gif frigman frônum steld, þri-gylde gebete and cyning âge þæt pîte and eal þa ƿehtan.

21. Gif man mannan ofslæhd, medume leôd-geld hund scillingâ 5 gebete.

22. Gif man mannan ofslæhd, æt openum grafe tpêntig scillingâ forgelde and in feôpertig niltâ ealne leôd forgelde.

23. Gif bana of lande gepîted, þa magâs healfne leôd forgelden.

25. Gif man ceorles hlâf-ætan ofslæhd, six scillingum gebete.

10 39. Gif ƿôter eâre nâpiht gehêred, fîf and tpêntigum scillingum gebete.

40. Gif eâre of peord ƿâslagen, tpelf scillingum gebete.

41. Gif eâre þyrel peorded, þrim scillingum gebete.

42. Gif eâre sceard peorded, six scillingum gebete.

15 43. Gif eâge of peord, fîftig scillingum gebete.

50. Se þe ein-bân forslæhd, mid tpêntigum scillingum forgelde.

51. Æt þam feôper tôdum fyrestum æt gehpileum six scillingâs; se tôd se þanne bîstanded, feôper scillingâs; se þe þonne bî þam standed, þri scillingâs, and þonne siðtan gehpyle scil-20 ling.

52. Gif sprâc âpyrd peord, tpelf scillingâs; gif pido-bân ge-brocед peorded, six scillingum gebete.

53. Se þe earm þurhstingd, six scillingum gebete; gif earm forbrocen peord, six scillingum gebete.

25 54. Gif man þûman of ƿâslæhd, tpêntigum scillingum gebete; gif þûman naegl of peorded, þrim scillingum gebete; gif man seyte-finger of ƿâslæhd, eahta scillingum gebete; gif man middel-finger of ƿâslæhd, feôper scillingum gebete; gif man gold-finger of ƿâslæhd, six scillingum gebete; gif man þone lytlan finger of 30 ƿâslæhd, endleofan scillingum gebete.

55. Æt þam naeglum gehpyleum scilling.

56. *Æt þam lærestan plite-pamme, þrî scillingâs, and æt þam
mâran six scillingâs.*

57. *Gif man ôðerne mid fýste in nâso slæhd, þrî scillingâs.*

58. *Gif dynt sîe, scilling. Gif hê heâhre handâ dyntes onfchd,
5 scilling forgelde.*

59. *Gif dynt speart sîe bûton pâdum, þrîtig scættâ gebête.*

60. *Gif hit sîe binnan pâdum, gehpyle XX. scættâ gebête.*

HLÔDHÆRE AND EÂDRÎC, CANTPARÂ CYNINGÂS.

§ 11. *Gif man mannan an ôðres flette mân-spara hâted, ôððe
hine mid bîsmer-pordum scandlice grête, scilling âgelde þam þe
10 þæt flet âge, and six scillingâs þam þe hê þæt pord tô geepâde,
and cyninge tpelf scillingâs forgelde.*

12. *Gif man ôðrum stêâp âsette þâr men drincen bûton scylde,
an eald-riht scilling âgelde þam þe þæt flet âge, and six scillingâs
þam þe man þone stêâp âsette, and cyninge tpelf scillingâs.*

15 13. *Gif man pâpn âbregde þâr men drincen and þâr man nân
yfel ne dêð, scilling þam þe þæt flet âge, and cyninge tpelf scil-
lingâs.*

14. *Gif þæt flet geblôdgâd pyrðe, forgelde þam men his
mund-byrd, and cyninge fiftig scillingâs.*

20 15. *Gif man euman feormed þrî niht an his âgenum hâme,
cêpeman ôððe ôðerne, þe seô ofer mearce cumen, and hine þonne
his metê fêde, and hê þonne ênigum men yfel gedô, se man
þane ôðerne at rihte gebrenge, ôððe riht fore pyree.*

INES CYNINGES DOMÂS.

§ 6. *Gif hpâ gefeohte on cyninges hûse, sîe hê seyldig ealles
25 his yrses, and sîe on cyninges dôme hpæder hê lîf âge þe nâge.—*

Gif hpâ on mynstre gefeohte, hund-tpelftig scillingâs gebête.—

*Gif hpâ on ealdormannes hûse gefeohte, ôððe on ôðres geþun-
genes pitan, sixtig scillingâs gebête hê, and ôðer sixtig scillingâs
geselle tô pîte.—Gif hê þonne on gafol-geldan hûse ôððe on ge-
30 bûres gefeohte, þrîtig scillingâs tô pîte geselle, and þam gebûre
six scillingâs.—And þeâh hit sîe on middum feldâ gefohten,*

þrítig scillingâ tô pîte sîc ágisen.—Gif þonne on gebeôrscipe hîc geciden, and ôðer heorâ mid gelynde hit forbere, geselle se ôðer þrítig scillingâs tô pîte.

7. Gif hpâ stalic spâ his pîf nyte and his bearn, geselle sixtig 5 scillingâs to pîte.—Gif hê þonne stalic on gepitnesse calles his hîrêdes, gangen hîc calle on þeôpot.—Týn-pintre eniht mæg beôn þýfde gepita.

20. Gif feoreund man oððe fremde bûtan pege geond pudu gange, and ne hrýme nê horn blâpe, for þeôf hê bið tô prôfianne 10 oððe tô sleânnæ oððe tô ályssanne.

43. Ponne man beám on pndâ forbærne, and peorðe yppe on þone þe hit dyde, gylde hê ful pîte; geselle sixtig scillingâ forþam þe fýr bið þeôf.—Gif man áfelle on pndâ pel manege treôpâ, and pyrðe eft undyrne, forgyilde þreôf treôpâ, ale mid þrítig scil-15 lingum. Ne þearf hê heorâ mâ gyldan, pâre heorâ spâ fela spâ heorâ pâre, forþam seô æx bið meldn, nalles þeôf.

ÆLFREDES DÔMÂS.

§ 1. Æt ærestan pê lârad, þæt mîst þearf is, þæt æghpele mon his að and his ped pærlice healde.—Gif hê þonne þes ped-die þe him riht sý tô gelâstame, and þæt áleôge, selle mid eâð-20 mîdum his pêpn and his aðtâ his freôndum tô gehealdanne, and beô feôpertig nihtâ on careerne on cyninges tûne, þrôpige þær spâ bisceop him scrîfe, and his mægâs hine fêden, gif hê self mete næbbe.—Gif hê mægâs næbbe, oððe þone mete næbbe, fêde cyninges gerêfa hinc.—Gif hine mon tôgenêdan seyle and hê elles 25 nylle, gif hine mon gebinde, þolige his pâpnâ and his yrfes.—Gif hine mon ofslâ, liege hê orgylde.—Gif hê losige, sîc hê áfly-med and sîc ámâensumôd of callum Cristes ciricum.

5. Eâc pê settad æghpelcere cirican þe bisceop gehâlgôde, þis frid: gif hîc fah-mon geyrne oððe gererne, þæt hine seofan nihi-30 tum nân mon ût ne teô.—Eâc cirican frid is: gif hpele mon cirican gesêce for þârâ gyltâ h pylcum þârâ þe âr geypped nâre, and hine þær on Godes naman geandette, sîc hit healf forgisen.—Se þe stalâð on Sunnan niht, oððe on Geôl, oððe on Eâstran, oððe on þone Hâlgan Pumres daeg, and on Gang-dagâs, þârâ 35 gehipele pê pillat sîc tþy-bôte, spâ on Leneten-fiesten.

6. Gif hpâ on cirican hƿer geþeôfige, forgyilde þæt ángylde,

and þæt pîte spâ tô þam ângylde belimpan pille, and sleâ mon
þâ hand of þe hê hit mid gedyde.

23. Gif hund mon tôslite oððe ábîte, æt forman misdâde ge-
selle six scillingâs gif hê him mete selle, æt æfteran cerre tpelf
5 scillingâs, æt þriddan þrittig scillingâs.—Gif æt þissâ misdâdâ
hpelecre se hund losige, gâ þeôs bôt hpaðere forð.

32. Gif mon folc-leâsunge gepyree, and heô on hine geresp
peorðe, mid nânnum leûhtran þinge gebête, þonne him mon
âceorfe þâ tungan of.

10 35. Gif mon cyrlisene mon gebinde unsynnigne, gebête mid
tyn scillingum.—Gif hine mon bespinge, mid tpêntig scillingum
gebête.—Gif hê hine on hengenne áleege, mid þrittig scillingum
gebête.—Gif hê hine on bîsmor tô homolan bescire, mid tyn
15 scillingum gebête.—Gif hê hine tô preôste bescire umbundenne,
mid þrittig scillingum gebête.—Gif hê þone beard of áscire, mid
tpêntig scillingum gebête.—Gif hê hine gebinde and þonne tô
preôste bescire, mid sixtig scillingum gebête.

ECGBYRHT ARCEBISCEOP.

Confessionale, 32. Gif man medmycles hpaðhpega deôflum on-
sêgð, feste ân geâr: gif hê mycles hpaet onsâge, feste tyn pin-
20 ter. Spâ hpyle man spâ corn baerne on þâre stôpe þêr man
deâd pâre, lîfigendum mannum tô hâle and on his hûse, feste
fif pinter.

33. Dif gif heô set hire dôhtor ofer hûs oððe on ofen forþam
þe heô pille hîg fesfer-âdle gehâlan, feste heô seofon pinter.

25 *Poenitentiale*, II., 23. Nis nâ sôðlice âlþed nânnum Cristenum
men þæt hê ïdele hpatungâ begâ spâ hâdene men dôð, þæt is
þæt hîg gelýson on sunnan and on mônan and on storrenâ ryne,
and sêcon tîdâ hpatungâ hyrâ þing tô begynnanne, nê pyrtâ ga-
derunge mid nânnum galdré, bûtan mid pater-noster and mid crê-
20 dan oððe mid sumum gebede þe tô Gode belimpe.

IV., 16. Gif ðenig man ôðerne mid piece-craeftâ fordô, feste
seofon geâr, þreô on hlâfe and on pætere, and þâ feôper þrî da-
gâs on pucan on hlâfe and on pætere.

17. Gif hpâ drîse staean on ðenigne man, feste þreô geâr, ân
25 geâr on hlâfe and on pætere, and þâ tpâ feste on pucan þrî da-
gâs on hlâfe and on pætere. And gif se man for þâre staeunge

deād bid, þonne fæste hē seofon geār ealspā hit hēr buson āpri-
ten is.

18. Gif hpā pieceige ymbe āniges mannes lufe and him on āte
sylle oððe on drince oððe on āniges cynnes gealdor-craeftum,
þæt hyrā lufu forþon þe māre beōn seyle: gif hit lāpede man
dō, fæste healf geār Dōdnes dagum and Frīge dagum on hlāfe
and on pætere, and þā oððre dagās brūce hē his metes būtan
flēsee ānum.

19. Gif hpā hlytās oððe hpatungā begā, oððe his pæccan aet
ānigum pyllē habbe, oððe aet ānigre oððre gesceafte būton on
Godes cyrcean, fæste hē þreō geār, þæt ān on hlāfe and on pæ-
tere, and þā tpā Dōdnes dagum and Frīge dagum on hlāfe and
on pætere and þā oððre dagās brūce his metes būton flēsee
ānum.

15 20. Dīfman beō þas ylean pyrðe, gif heō tilāt hire cilde mid
ānigum piece-craeft oððe aet pegā gelāton þurh þā eordān tīhd;—
eālā þæt is myeel hādēnsceipe.

C N U T C Y N I N G.

II., 5. And pē forbeōdað eornostlīce ælene hādēnsceipe. Hādēn-
scipe býð þæt man deōfol-gyld peordige: þæt is þæt man peor-
20 dīge hādēne godās and sunnan oððe mōnan, fyr oððe flōd, pæ-
ter-pyllās oððe stānās oððe āniges cynnes pudu-treōpn, oððe
piece-craeft lufige, oððe mord-peore gefremme on ānige pīsan,
oððe blōte oððe syrhte oððe spylerā gedpimerā ānig hīng
dreōge.

25 73. And sitte æle pudupe perleās tpelf-mōnað, ecōse syððan
þæt heō sylf pille; and gif heō bimman geāres fæee per geeeōse,
þonne þolige heō þāre morgen-gyfe and ealrā þārā āhtā þe heō
þurh ārran per hæfde, and sōn þā nēhstan frīnd tō þam lande
and tō þam āhtan þe heō ār hæfde.—And ne hādige man āfre
30 pudupan tō hrædlīce.

P O E T S.

ORPHEUS.

1. Gesêlig byð se man, þe mæg geseôn þone hlutran spelm
þæs hêhstan gôdes, and of him selfum âpeorpan mæg þâ þeôstro
his môdes! Dô seulon get of ealdum leâsum spellum þâ sum bî-
spell reccan: Hit gelamp giô, þætte ân hearpere pæs on þære
5 þeôde þe Prâcia hâtte, seô pæs on Crêcâ rîce. Se hearpere pæs
spîte ungefrêglîce gôd, þæs nama pæs Orfeus. Hê hæfde ân
spîte ânlic pîf, seô pæs hâten Eurydice. Pâ ongan man seegan be
þam hearpere, þæt hê mihte hearpian þæt se pudu pagôde and
þâ stânâs hî styredon for þý spêgô, and pildu ydeôr þær poldon
10 tô irnan and stondan spilee hî tanu pâron, spâ stille, þeah hî
men oððe hundâs pið eðdon, þæt hî hî nâ ne onscûnedon.

2. Pâ sâdon hî, þæt þæs hearperes pîf secolde âcepelan, and
hire sâple man secolde lêdan tô helle. Pâ secolde se hearpere
peordan spâ sârig, þæt hê ne mihte on-gemong ôðrum mannum
15 beôn, ac teâh tô pudâ and sæt on þæm muntum êgðer ge dæges
ge nihtes, peôp and hearpôde, þæt þâ pudâs bifôdon and þâ eâ
stôdon, and nân heort ne onscûnôde nânne leôn, nê nân hara
nânne hund, nê nân neât nyste nânne andan nê nânne ege tô
ôðrum for þære mergðe þæs sônes.

20 3. Pâ þæm hearpere þâ þulhte, þæt hine nânnes þinges ne lyste
on lissse porulde, þâ þolhte hê, þæt hê polde gesêcan helle godu,
and onginnan him ôleccan mid his hearpan, and biddan þæt
hî him âgêfan est his pîf. Pâ hê þâ þider com, þâ secolde cu-
man þære helle hund ongeân hine, þæs nama pæs Ceruerus, se
25 seeolde habban þreô heâfslu, and ongan fægenian mid his steortê,
and plegian pið hine for his hearpungâ. Pâ þæs þær eâc spîde
egeslic geat-peard, þæs nama seeolde beôn Caron, se hæfde eâc
þreô heâfslu, and se pæs spîde ôreald. Pâ ongan se hearpere
hine biddan, þæt hê hine gemundbyrde þâ hîpfe þe hê þær þære
30 and hine gesundne est þanon brohte; þâ gehêt hê him þæt, for-
þam hê pæs oflyst þæs seldeûðan sônes.

4. På eôde hê furðôr, ôðt hê mêtte þâ graman mettenâ, þe felcisee men hâtað Parcâs, þâ hî seegað, þæt on nânnum men nyton nâne âre, ac æleum men precen be his gepyrhtum, þâ hî seegað, þæt palden ælces mannes pyrde. På ongan hê biddan 5 heorâ blisse; þâ ongunnon hî pêpan mid him. På eôde hê furður, and him urnon calle helparan ongeân, and lêddon hine tô heorâ ceyninge, and ongunnon calle sprecan mid him and biddan þæs þe hê bæd. And þæt unstile hƿeôl, þe Ixion pæs tô gebunden Lenitâ ceyning for his scyld, þæt ôðstôl for his hear-10 pungâ; and Tantalus se ceyning, þe on pisse porulde ungenet-lice gîfre pæs, and him þâr þæt ilce yfel fylgde, þæs gîfernesse hê gestilde; and se ultior secolde forlætan, þæt hê ne slât þâ lifre Tityes þæs ceyninges, þe hine âr mid þý pîtnôde; and eal helparâ pîtu gestildon þâ hƿile, þe hê beforan þam ceyninge 15 hearpôde.

5. På hê þâ lange and lange hearpôde, þâ cleopôde se helparenâ ceyning, and epred: "Duton âgisan þæm esne his pîf, forþæm hê hî hæft gearnâd mid his hearpungâ." Bebeâd him þâ, þæt hê geare pisse, þæt hê hine nâfre underbæc ne besâpe siðtan hê 20 þonan-peard pâre, and sêde, gif hê hine underbæc besâpe, þæt hê secolde forlætan þæt pîf. Ac þâ lufe man mæg spîte uneâðe oððe nâ forbeôdan. Deilâ pî! hƿæt Orfeus þâ lêdde his pîf mid him, ôðt þe hê com on þæt gemâre leôhtes and þeôstro; þâ eôde þæt pîf æfter him. På hê furðum on þæt leôht com, þâ beseah 25 hê hine underbæc pît þæs pîfes: þâ losâðe heô him sôna.

6. Pâs spel hêrað gehpilene man þârâ þe pilnað helle þeôstro tô fleôinne, and tô þæs sôðan Godes leôhte tô eumanne, þæt hê hine ne beseô tô his caldum yfelum, spâ þæt hê hî est spâ fullice fulfremme, spâ hê hî âr dide; forþæm spâ-hpâ-spâ mid fullê 30 pillan his môd pent tô þâm yflum þe hê âr forlêt, and hî þonne fulfremet, and hî him þonne fullice lieiað, and hê hî nâfre forlætan ne þeneð; þonne forlýst hê eal his fêrran gôd, bûton hê hit est gebête.

CÆDMON.

1. On Hilde abhndissan mynstre pæs sum brôðor synderlice 35 mid godeundre gîfe gemâred and gepeordôd, forþon hê gepunôde gerisenlice leôt pyrcan, þâ þe tô âfiesnesse and tô ârfiesnesse belumpon, spâ þæt spâ-hpæt-spâ hê of godeundum stafum

þurh bōcerâs geleornôde, þæt hê æfter medmielum fæce in sceôp-gereorde mid þâ mæstan spênesse and inbrydnesse geglende and in Englisc gereorde pelgehpâr ford brohte; and for his leôt-songum manigrâ mannâ môd oft tô peorulde forhômesse and tô 5 geþeodnêsse þæs heofonlican lîfes onbærnde pâeron.

2. And eâc spilee manige ôdre æfter him on Angelþeôde on-gunnor 6freste leôt pyrcan, ac nêning hƿædrei him þæt gelice dôn meahite, forþon hê nales fram mammum nê þurh man gelâred pæs, þæt hê þone leôderaft geleornôde; ac hê pæs godcundlîce geful-10 tumôd, and þurh Godes gife þone songeraeft onfêng, and hê forþon nêfre nôht leâsungâ nê 6fdeles leôdtes pyrcan mealite, ac esne þâ ân þâ þe tô 6frestnesse belumpon and his þâ 6ffestan tungan gedafenôde singan. Dæs hê se man in peoruldhâde geseted ôd þâ tîde, þe hê pæs gelýfedre yldo, and hê nêfre nêning leôd ge-15 leornôde, and hê forþon oft in gebeôrscipe, þonne þâr pæs blisse intingan gedêmed, þæt hî calle secolden þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hê geseah þâ hearpan him neâlæcan, þonne ârâs hê for seeame fram þam symble and hâm eôde tô his hûse.

20 3. Pâ hê þæt þâ sunre tîde dide, þæt hê forlêt þæt hûs þæs gebeôrscipes and ût pæs gangende tô neâtâ scypene, þârâ heord him pæs þâre nihte beboden; þâ hê þâ þâr in gelimpliêre tîde his lîmu on reste gesette, and onslæpte, þâ stôd him sun man æt þurh spefn, and hine hâlette and grêtte, and hine be his naman 25 nemde, "Cædmon, sing mî hƿæþpegu." Pâ andsparôde hê and cƿæd: "Ne con ic nôht singan, and ic forþon of þisum gebeôr-scipe 6teôde, and hider gepât, forþon ic nôht cûðe." Eft hê cƿæd, se þe mid him sprecende pæs, "Hƿæðere þu meahit mî singan." Cƿæd hê, "Hƿæt secal ic singan?" Cƿæd hê, "Sing 30 mî frumsceaft." Pâ hê þâs andspare onfêng, þâ ongan hê sôna singan in herenesse Godes scyppendes þâ fers and þâ pord þe hê nêfre ne gehýrde; þârâ endebyrdnes þis is:

4. "Nû pê sceolon herian heofonrîces Deard,
Metodes milte and his môdgeþone,
35 perâ Duldorfæder, spâ hê pundrâ gehpæs,
êec Dryhten, ord onstealde.
Hê 6rest gesceôp eorðan bearnum
heofon tô hrôfe, hâlig Scyppend;
þâ middangeard, moneynnes Deard,
40 êec Dryhten, æfter teôde
firum foldan, Frâ aelmihtig."

5. På ârâs hê fram þam slâpe, and eal þâ þe hê slâpende sang, fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þam pordum sôna manig pord in þæt ilce gemet Godê pyrdes songes tôgeþeôdde. På com hê on morne tô þam tûngerêfan, se þe his ealdorman pæs, and him sâde 10 5hpilce gife hê onfêng, and hê hine sôna tô þâre abbudissan gelâdde, and hire þæt cýðde and sægde. På hêt heô gesamnian calle þâ gelârdestan men, and þâ leornerâs, and him andpearðum hêt seegan þæt spesn and þæt leôð singan, þætte ealrâ heorâ dômê gecoren pâre, hæfet odte hponan þæt eumen pâre. På 15 10pæs him eallum gesepen spâ spâ hit pæs, þæt him pâre fram Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgisfen. På rehton hî him and sægdon sum hâlig spel and godeundre lâre pord, bebudon him þâ, gif hê mihte, þæt hê him sum sunge and in spinsunge leôðsanges þæt gehþyrfsde. På hêt þâ hæfde þâ pîsan onfangene, þâ eôde hê 15hâm tô his hûse, and com eft on morgen, and þý betstan leôðe glengled him âsang and âgeaf þæt him beboden pæs.

6. På ongan seô abbudisse clyppan and lufian þâ Godes gife in þam men, and heô hine þâ monôde and lêrde, þæt hê peorâldhâd forlête and munuehâde onfêng; and hê þæt pel þafôde; and heô 20 20hine in þæt mynster onfêng mid his gôdum, and hine geþeôdde tô gesamnunge þârâ Godes þeôpâ, and hêt hine lêran þæt getæl þæs hâlgan stêres and spelles, and hê cal þâ hê in gehêrnesse ge- leornian mihte mid hine gemyngôde, and spâ spâ clâne nýten eodorende in þæt spêteste leôð gehþyrfsde, and his song and his 25 leôð pêron spâ pynsum tô gehýranne, þæt þâ selsan his lârêopâs aet his mûte priton and leornôdon.

7. Sang hê ârest be middangeardes gesceape and be fruman maneynnes and eal þæt stâr Genesis, þæt is seô âreste Môyses bôc, and eft be ûtgange Isräâl folces of Ægyptâ lande, and be in 30 30gange þæs gehâtlandes, and be ôðrum manigum spellum þæs hâlgan geprites canonies bôcâ, and be Cristes mennisenesse, and be his þrópninge, and be his npâstignesse on heofonâs, and big þæs Hâlgan Gâstes cyme, and þârâ Apostolâ lâre; and eft bî þam ege þæs tópearðan dômes, and be fyrhto þæs tintreglicean pîtes, and 35 be spêtnesse þæs heofonlican rîces hê manig leôð geþorhte; and spile eâc ôðer manig be þam godeundum fremsumnessum and dômum hê geþorhte. On eallum þam hê geornlîce gýmde, þæt hê men atuge fram synnâ lufian and mânâdâ, and tô lufian and tô 40 40geornfulnessse ápehte gôdrâ dâdâ, forþon hê pæs se man spîde âfest, and reogollîcum þeôdscipum câdmôdlîce underþeôded; and piht þam þâ þe on ôðre pisan dôn poldon, hê pæs mid pylme mi-

celre ellenpôdnesse onbærned, and hê forþon saegrê endê his lif betýnde and geendôde.

8. Forþon þâ þâre tîde neâlêhte his geþitennesse and forðfôre, þâ pæs hê feôpertýne dagum âr þæt hê pæs licumliere um-
5 trymnesse þryceed and hesigôd, hƿæðere tôþon gemetlice, þæt hê ealle þâ tîd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Þæs þâr on neâ-
peste untrumrâ mannâ hûs, on þam hirâ þeâp pæs þæt hî þâ un-
truman and þâ þe æt forðfôre pâron in kêdan seecoldan, and him
10 þâr ætsomne þenian. Þâ bæd hê his þegn on ƿefenne þâre nihte
þe hê of peorulde gangende pæs, þæt hê on þam hûse him stôpe
gegearpôde, þæt hê restan mihte. Þâ pundrôde se þegn forhpon
hê pæs bâde, forþon him þuhte þæt his forðfôre spâ neâl ne
pâre, dide hƿæðere spâ spâ hê cƿæð and bebeâd.

9. And mid þý hê þâ þâr on reste côde, and hê gefcôndê môdê
15 sumu þing aetgædere mid him sprecende and gleôpiende pæs, þe
þâr âr inne pâron, þâ pæs ofer middeniht þæt hê frægn, hƿæðer
hî ƿenig hûsel þâr inne hæfdon. Þâ andsparôdon hî and epâdon,
“Hƿile þearf is þê hûsles? Ne þinre forðfôre spâ neâl is, nû
þu þus rôtlîce and þus glædlice tô ûs sprecende eart.” Cƿæð hê
20 eft, “Berað mî hƿæðere hûsel tô.” Þâ hê hit on handâ hæfde,
þâ frægn hê, hƿæðer hî ealle smylte môd, and bûtan eallum inean
blîde tô him hæfdon. Þâ andsparôdon hî ealle, and epâdon þæt
hî nânigne inean tô him piston, ac hî him ealle spîde blîdemôde
pâron, and hî prixendlîce hine bâdon þæt hê him eallum blîde
25 pâre. Þâ andsparôde hê, and epâd, “Mîne brôðru þâ leôfan, ic
eom spîde blîdmôd tô côp and tô eallum Godes mannum.” And
hê spâ pæs hine getrymmende mid þý heofonlîcan ƿegnestê, and
him ôðres lîses ingang gearpôde. Þâ git hê frægn, hû neâl þâre
tîde pâre, þætte þâ brôðor ârîsan seecolden, and Godes lof râran
30 and heorâ nhtsang singan. Andsparôdon hî, “Nis hit feor tô
þon.” Cƿæð hê, “Tela, utan pê pel þâre tîde bîdan!” And þâ
him gebæd, and hine gesêñôde mid Cristes rôdetâne, and his
heâfod onhylde tô þam bolstre, and medmiceel fice onslâpte, and
spâ mid stilnesse his lif geendôde.

35 10. And spâ pæs geþorden, þætte spâ spâ hê hlutrê modê and
bilepitê and smyltre pilsumnesse Drihtne þeôpde, þæt hê câc
spilce spâ smyltê deâdê middangeard pæs forlætende and tô his
gesihdte becom, and seô tunge, þe spâ manig hâlpende pord on
þæs Seyppendes lof gesette, heô þâ spilce câc þâ ȳtemestan pord
40 on his herenesse, hine selfne sêniende and his gâst in his handâ
bebeôdende, betýnde.

POETRY.

DESCRIPTIONS OF GLEE-MEN AND POETS.

(*Traveler*, 135-143.)

5 Spâ **SCR**îdende ge**SC**epum hpeorfæd
Gleô-men **Gumenâ** geond **Grundâ** fela,
Thearfe secgad, **Thone**-pord **sprecad**,
Simle **Sûd** oððe nord **Sumne** gemêtað
Gyddâ **Gleâpne**, **Geofum** unlueâpne,
se þe fore **Dugude** pile **Dôm** ârâram,
10 **EOrlscipe** **Æfnan**, ôð þæt **EAl** seaceað
Leôht and **Lif** somod: **Lof** se gepyreed,
Hafâð under **Heofonum** **Heâhfæstne** dôm.

(*Beowulf*, 867-874.)

10 Hþîlum **Cyninges** þegn,
Guma **Gilp-hlæden**, **Giddâ** gemyndig,
se þe **EAl**-fela **EAl**-gesegenâ
VVorn gemunde, **VVord** ôðer fand
Sôðe gebunden: Seeg eft ongan
15 Sid Beôpulfes **Suytrum** styrian,
and on **SP**êd precan **SPel** gerâde,
VVordum **VVrixlan**.

(*Beowulf*, 89-98.)

— þâr pæs **Hearpan** spêg,
20 **Sputol** **Sang** scôpes. **Sægde**, se þe cûðe
Frumseast **Firâ** **Feorran** reccan,
epæd þæt se **Ælmihîtiga** **EOrdan** porhte
VVlite-beorhtne **VVang**, spâ **VVæter** bebûgedt,
ge**Sette** **Sige-hrêdig** **Sunnan** and mônan
25 **Leôman** tô **Leôhte** **Land-bûendum**,
and ge**Frætpâde** **Foldan** sceâtâs
Leomum and **Leâfum**, **Lif** eâc gesceôp
Cynnâ geh**vvyleum**, þârâ þe **C**picc **hvvyrfað**.



¶ CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

(The First Day, 103-134.)

Ne pæs hēr þā giet nymðe heolster-sceado
 piht geporden, ac þes pīda grund
 stōd deōp and dim, ¶Drihtne fremde,
 īdel and unnyt: on þone eāgum plāt
 5 stīkt-friht cyning, and þā stōpe beheōld
 dreāmā leāse, geseah deore gespeore
 semian sinnihte speart under roderum,
 pon and pēste, Ȥt þæt þeōs poruld-gesceaft
 þurh pord gepearð puldor-cyninges.
 10 Hēr Ȣrest gesceōp ēce Drihten
 helm ealpihtā heofon and eorðan,
 rodon Ȣrferde, and þis rūme land
 gestadelode strangum mihtum,
 Frēa ālmihtig. Folde pæs þā gyt
 15 græs ungrēne: ¶gārseeg þealite
 speart sinnihte sīde and pīde,
 ponne pāgās. Þā pæs puldor-torht
 Heofon-peardes gāst ofer holm boren
 mielum¶spēdum. Metod englā hēht
 20 lifes Brytta leōht forð cuman
 ofer rūmne grund; raðe pæs gefyllēd
 Heāh-cyninges hās: him pæs hālig leōht
 ofer pēstenne, spā se Dyrhta bebeād.
 Pā gesundrōde sigorā Daldend
 25 ofer lago-flōde leōht piht þeōstrum,
 sceade piht scīman. Seeōp þā bām naman
 lifes Brytta; leōht pæs Ȣrest
 þurh Drihtnes pord dæg genemned,
 plitebearhte gesceaft. Del līcōde
 30 Frēan at frymðe fordbāro tīd:
 dæg Ȣresta geseah deore sceado
 speart spītrian geond sīdne grund.

(Satan's Speech, 347-388.)

Satan maðtelode; sorgiende spræc
 se þe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 35 gȢman pæs grundles: pæs Ȣr Godes engel

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

(The First Day, 103-104.)

Ne¹ was there then yet nymthe² holster³-shadow
 wight⁴ i-worthen⁵, ac⁶ this wide ground
 stood deep and dim, to-Drihte⁷ fremde⁸,
 idle and unnut⁹: on that with-eyes wlat¹⁰
 5 stith¹¹-frith¹² king, and the stows¹³ beheld
 of-dreams¹⁴ less¹⁵, i-saw dark i-swerk¹⁶
 seme¹⁷ sinnight¹⁸ swart under roders¹⁹,
 wan and waste, oth²⁰ that this world-schaft²¹
 through word i-worth²² wulder²³-king's.
 10 Here erst²⁴ i-shaped ecche²⁵ Drihte⁷,
 helm²⁶ of-all-wights²⁷, heaven and earth,
 roder¹⁸ a-reared, and this roomy land
 i-statlected²⁸ with strong mighty,
 Frea²⁹ almighty. Folde²⁹ was then yet
 15 as-to-grass ungreen: garsedge³⁰ thatched³¹
 swart sinnight¹⁷ side³² and wide,
 wan waves. Then was wulder²²-tort³³
 Heaven-ward's³⁴ ghost³⁵ over holm³⁶ borne
 with-mickle speeds. Metod³⁷ of-angels heht³⁸,
 20 life's Brytta³⁹, light forth to-come
 over roomy ground; rathc⁴⁰ was i-filled⁴¹
 High-king's hest: to-him was holy light
 over waste, so the Wright⁴² (be-)lade.
 Then i-sundered siyers⁴³ Wielding⁴⁴
 25 over leye⁴⁵-flood light with⁴⁶ thuster⁴⁷,
 shade with⁴⁶ shimmer. Shop⁴⁸ then for-both names
 life's Brytta³⁹; light was erst²³
 through Drihte's⁷ word day i-named,
 wlite⁴⁹-bright i-shaft²⁰. Well liked⁵⁰
 30 Frea²⁸ at frumthe⁵¹ forthbearing⁵² tide⁵³:
 day erst²³ i-saw dark shadow
 swart swither⁵⁴ yond⁵⁵ side³² ground.

(Satan's Speech, 347-388.)

Satan mathelde⁵⁶; sorrowing speake
 he that hell forth⁵⁷ hold should
 35 to-yeme⁵⁸ the ground: was ere⁵⁹ God's angel

¹ not. ² except (?). ³ cave, cavernous. ⁴ aught. ⁵ existent, created. ⁶ but (P. P.) ⁷ God (P. P.). ⁸ strange (Ch.). ⁹ useless (S.). ¹⁰ looked (S.). ¹¹ strong. ¹² mind (?). ¹³ places (S.). ¹⁴ joy-less. ¹⁵ murkiness (?). ¹⁶ remain (?). ¹⁷ in semi-piternal night (?). ¹⁸ heavens (?). ¹⁹ till (?). ²⁰ creation (?). ²¹ came into being. ²² glory (S.). ²³ first. ²⁴ eternal (S.). ²⁵ protector. ²⁶ beings. ²⁷ established (S.). ²⁸ sovereign (?). ²⁹ earth (S.). ³⁰ ocean (?). ³¹ covered. ³² far, long (P. P.). ³³ bright (H.). ³⁴ warden, guardian. ³⁵ spirit. ³⁶ high sea. ³⁷ creator (?). ³⁸ ordered (P. P., Ch.). ³⁹ allotter (?). ⁴⁰ soon. ⁴¹ fulfilled. ⁴² maker. ⁴³ victories (?). ⁴⁴ Ruler. ⁴⁵ lake (H.). ⁴⁶ from. ⁴⁷ darkness (S.). ⁴⁸ shaped, formed (Ch., P. P.). ⁴⁹ beautiful (S.). ⁵⁰ pleased (Ch., P. P.). ⁵¹ beginning (S.). ⁵² creation's. ⁵³ time. ⁵⁴ pass away (H.). ⁵⁵ over, beyond. ⁵⁶ spoke (S.). ⁵⁷ thenceforth. ⁵⁸ keep (P. P.). ⁵⁹ once, before.

white in heaven, oth¹ him his huic² forspene³
 and his overmet⁴ of all swithest⁵,
 that he ne⁶ would wereds⁷ Drihtc's⁸
 word worthy⁹. Welled to-him on in¹⁰
 5 huic² ymb¹¹ his heart; hot was to-him out¹²
 wrothly¹³ wite¹⁴. He then with-word quoth:
 Is this ange¹⁵ stead¹⁶ unlike swithe¹⁷
 the other that we ere couth¹⁸
 10 high on heaven-riche¹⁹, that me mine herrc²⁰ on-loaned²¹,
 though we hine²² for the all-wielder owc²³ ne⁶ must,
 romc²⁴ our riche¹⁹. Naft²⁵ he though right i-done
 that he us hath i-felled in-fire to bottom
 of-hell the hot, heaven-riche¹⁹ be-numen²⁶,
 hath it i-marked mid²⁷ mankind
 15 to i-settle. That to-me is of-sorrows most
 that Adam shall, that was of earth i-wrought,
 mine strong stool²⁸ (be-)hold,
 be to-himself in wynne²⁹, and we this wite¹⁴ thole³⁰,
 harm on this hell. Wo lo! owed²³ I my hands' i-wald³¹,
 20 and might one tide³² out worth³³,
 be one winter-stound³², then I mid this wered⁷—!
 Ac³⁴ lic me ymbe¹¹ iron bonds,
 rideth³⁵ racket's³⁶ sole³⁷: I am riche¹⁹-less!
 have me so hard hell clomps
 25 fast befaugen³⁸! Here is fire mickle
 up and neat! I o³⁹ ne⁶ i-saw
 loather⁴⁰ landscape! leye⁴¹ ne⁶ a-swome⁴²
 hot over hell. Me have rings' i-spang⁴³,
 slith-hard⁴⁴ sole³⁷, from-sith⁴⁵ a-merred⁴⁶,
 30 a-ferred⁴⁶ me from-my feeth⁴⁷, feet are i-bounden,
 hands i-haft⁴⁸; are these hell-doors'
 ways forwrought⁴⁹; so I mid⁵⁰ wight⁵⁰ ne⁶ may
 off these lith⁵¹-bonds. Lie me about
 of-hard iron hot i-slain⁵²
 35 grindels⁵³ great; mid²⁷ that me God hath
 i-hafted⁴⁸ by the halse⁵⁴. So I wot, he my huic² cuth¹⁸
 and that wist eke⁵⁵ wereds⁷ Drihtc⁸,
 that should us, *me and Adam*, evil i-worth⁵⁶
 ymb¹¹ that heaven-riche¹⁹, there⁵⁷ I owed²³ my hands' i-wald¹³

¹ till (?). ² mind (S.). ³ seduced (?). ⁴ pride (S.). ⁵ mightiest (P.P., Ch.). ⁶ not. ⁷ hosts (S.).
⁸ Lord (P.P.). ⁹ honor, obey (S.). ¹⁰ within. ¹¹ about (?). ¹² without. ¹³ wrathful (S.). ¹⁴ punishment (Ch.). ¹⁵ narrow (S.). ¹⁶ place. ¹⁷ very (P.P., Ch.). ¹⁸ knew. ¹⁹ kingdom, -ric (S.).
²⁰ lord (S.). ²¹ presented. ²² it (S.). ²³ have, own. ²⁴ use (?). ²⁵ hath not (S.). ²⁶ taken (Ch., P.P.). ²⁷ with (P.P.). ²⁸ seat. ²⁹ joy (H.). ³⁰ suffer. ³¹ power, control (S.). ³² hour. ³³ be free.
³⁴ but. ³⁵ oppresseth (?). ³⁶ bonds' (?). ³⁷ rope (S.). ³⁸ caught (S.). ³⁹ ever (S.). ⁴⁰ loathlier.
⁴¹ fire, low (P. P.). ⁴² smoulder (?). ⁴³ fastening (H.). ⁴⁴ terrible (?). ⁴⁵ departure (P. P.).
⁴⁶ prevented (S.). ⁴⁷ path, departure (?). ⁴⁸ held (?). ⁴⁹ obstructed, closed (S.). ⁵⁰ any way.
⁵¹ limbs. ⁵² forged (S.). ⁵³ bars, clogs (S.). ⁵⁴ neck. ⁵⁵ also. ⁵⁶ happen to. ⁵⁷ if.

hƿit on heofne, ôd hine his hyge forspeon
 and his ofermetto ealrâ spidost,
 þæt hê ne polde peredâ Drihtnes
 pord purðian. Deól him on innan
 5 hyge ymb his heortan; hât pæs him ûtan
 prâdlîc pîte. Hê þâ pordê cpæd:
 "Is þes aenga stede ungelic spide
 þam ôðrum þe pê âr cûdon
 heân on hefon-rîce, þe mî mîn hearra onlâg,
 10 þeah pê hine for þam alpealdan âgan ne môston,
 rômigan ƿîres rîces. Næft hê þeâr riht gedôr
 þæt hê ƿîs hæft befyllde fîre tô botme
 helle þære hâtan, hefon-rîcê benumen,
 hafâd hit gemearcôd mid mon-eynne
 15 tô gesettanne. Pæt mî is sorgâ mîst
 þæt Adam secal, þe pæs of cordan geþorht,
 mînne stronglîcan stôl behealdan,
 pesan him on pynne, and pê pis pîte þolien
 hearm on ƿisse helle. Dâ lâ! áhte ic mînrâ handâ ge-
 20 and mîste âne tîd ûte peordan, [peald
 pesan âne pinter-stunde, þonne ic mid þys perodê—!
 Ac liegað mî ymbe ƿîren-bendâs,
 rîded racentan sâl: ic com rîces leâs!
 habbað mî spâ hearde helle elommâs
 25 fæste befangen! Hér is fîr micel
 ufan and neodone! ic â ne geseah
 lâðran landscape! lig ne âspâmâd
 hât ofer helle. Mî habbað hringâ gespong,
 slid-hearda sâl sîdes âmyrred,
 30 âfyrred mî mîn fêde; fêt synt gebundene,
 handâ gehæste; synt þissâ hel-dorâ
 pegâs forporlite: spâ ic mid pilte ne mæg
 of pissum liðo-bendum. Liegað mî ymbûtan
 heardes ƿîrenes hâte geslægene
 35 grindlâs græte; mid þy mî God hafâd
 gehæfted be þam healse. Spâ ic pât, hê mînne hige cûde
 and þæt piste eâc perodâ Drihten,
 þæt secolde unc Adame yfele geþurðan
 ymb þæt hefon-rîce, þær ic áhte mînrâ handâ gepeald!

CÆDMON'S EXODUS.

(The Flight of the Israelites, 68-85.)

Nearpe genydon on nord-pegâs,
 piston him be súðan Sigelparâ land,
 forbærned burh-hleoðu, brûne leðde
 hâtum heofon-colum. Pâr hâlig God
 5 pið fâr-bryne folc geseylde,
 bælcê oferbrâdde byrnendne heofon,
 hâlgan nettâ hâtpendne lyft.
 Hæfde peder^l poleen pîdum^l fædmum
 10 eordan and uprodor efne gedâled,
 lêdde^l leôd-perod; lîg-fýr âdrane
 hâte heofon-torht. Hæled^l pâfedon,
 drîhtâ gedrýmôst. Dæg-scealdes hleô
 15 pand ofer polenum: hæfde pitig God
 sunnan sít-fæt seglê ofertolden,
 spâ þâ mæst-râpâs men ne cûdon,
 nê þâ segl-rôde geseôn meahton
 eord-bûnde eallê cræftê,
 hû âfæstnôd pæs feld-hûsâ mæst.

(106-134.)

Fole pæs on sâlum,
 20 hûd herges cyrm. Heofon-beâcen âstâh
 âfenâ gehpam, ôðer pundor;
 syllîc æfter sunnan setl-râde beheôld
 ofer leôd-perum lîgê scîman
 byrnende beâm. Blâee stôdon
 25 ofer seeôtendum seîre leôman,
 seinon seyld-hreôtan, seeado spidredon:
 neôple niht-seûpan neah ne mihton
 heolstor âhýdan. Heofon-candel barn:
 nipe niht-peard nýde secolde
 30 pîcian ofer peredum, þý les him pêsten-gryrð
 hâr hêðt holmegnum pedrnum
 ô fêrelammê ferhðt getpêfde.
 Hæfde foregenga fýrene loccâs,
 blâee beâmâs, bêl-egsan hpcôp
 35 þam here-þrâte, hâtan ligê,

þæt hē on pēstenne perod forbærnde,
 nymðe hē mōd-hipate Mōyses hyrde.
 Seeān scîr perod, seyldâs lixton;
 gesâpon rand-pîgan rihtre strête
 5 segn ofer speotum, ôð þæt sâ-fæsten
 landes æt ende leôd-mægne forstôd,
 fûs on ford-peg. Fyrd-pîc ârâs,
 pyrpton hîc pêrige; piste genâgdon
 mōdige mete-þegnâs hyrâ mægen bêtan.
 10 Brâddon æfter beorgum, siððan býme sang,
 flotan feld-hûsum: þâ pæs feôrðe pîc,
 rand-pîgenâ ræst be þam Reâdan sâ.

(154-182.)

Pâ him eorlâ mōd ortrýpe pearð,
 siððan hîc gesâpon of sûð-pegum
 15 fyrd Faraônes ford ongangan,
 ofer-holt pegan, eôred lixan,
 þûfâs þunian, þeôd mearc tredan:
 gârâs trymedon, gûð hpearfôde,
 blicon bord-hreôðan, býman sungon.
 20 On hpael hreôpon here-fugolâs
 hilde grâdige; hræfen gôl
 deâpig-federe ofer driht-nêum,
 pon pael-ccâsega. Dulfâs sungon
 atol âfen-leôd âtes on pênan,
 25 carleâsan deôr, cypylrôf beôdan
 on lâðrâ lâst leôd-mægnes fyl,
 hreôpon meare-peardâs middum nihtum:
 fleâh fâge gâst, sole pæs gehêged.
 Hpilum of þam perode plance þegnâs
 30 mâton mîl-pâðâs mearâ bôgum.
 Him þâr sige-cyning pið þone segn foran
 mannâ þengel meare-þreatâ râd;
 gûð-peard gumenâ grîm-helm gespeôn,
 cyning ein-berge (cumbol lixton)
 35 pîges on pênum, pael-hlencan sceôc,
 hêlt his here-ciste healdan georne
 faest fyrd-getrum. Feônd onsegon
 lâðum cágum land-mannâ cyme.
 Ymb hine pâgon pîgend unforhte;

hâre heoro-pulfâs hilde grêtton
þurstige þræc-pîges, þeôden-holde.

B E O W U L F.

(*A Good King, 1-11.*)

11 Hþat! pê Gâr-Denâ in^vgeâr-dagum
 þeôd-cyningâ þrym gefrunon,
5 hû þâ ædelingâs ellen fremedon!
 Oft Seyld Scêlîng sceadtenâ^vþrætum,
 monegum mægðum meodo^vsetlâ ofteâh;
 egsôde eorl, syððan ârest peard
 feâsceaft funden; hê þas frôfre gêbâd,
10 peôx under polenum, peordmyndum þâh,
 ðât þæt him âghpyle þârâ ymb-sittendrâ
 ofer hron-râde hýran scolde,
 gomban gyldan: þæt paes gôd cyning!

(*Obsequies of Scyld, 26-52.*)

15 Him þâ Seyld gepât tô gesæp-hpîle
 fela-hrôr fêran on Freân pære.
 Hî hyne þâ ætbâeron tô brimes farôðe,
 spâse gesidâs, spâ hê selfa bæd,
 þenden pordum peôld pine Seyldingâ,
 leôf land^vruma, longevâlte.
20 Pâr æt hýðe stôd hringed-stefna
 îsig and ût-fûs, ædelinges frer:
 âlêdon þâ leôfne þeôden,
 þbeâgâ bryttan, on bearm scipes,
 mîrne be mæste. Pâr paes mâdmâ fela
25 of feor-pegnum, frætpâ, gelâded:
 ne hýrde ic cymlicor ceôl gegyrpan
 hilde-pâpnum and heado^vpâdum,
 billum and byrnum: him on bearme læg
 mâdmâ mænigo, þâ him mid scoldon
30 on flôdes êht feor geþitan.
 Nalæs hî hine laessan lâcum teôdan,
 þeôd-gestreônum, þonne þâ dydon,
 þe hine æt frumsceafta forð onsendon

âenne ofer ýðe umbor pesende:
 þâ gyt hîe him âsetton segen gyldenne
 heâh ofer heâfod, lêton holm beran,
 geâfon on ^þgâr-secg: him pas geômor sefa,
 5 murnende môd. Men ne cunnon
 seegan tô sôðte, sele-rêdende,
 hæled under heofenum, hþâ þaem hlæste onfêng!

(*Hrothgar and Heorot*, 64-83.)

Þâ pas HRÔÐGÂRE here-spêd gyfen,
 pîges peordmynd, þæt him his pine-magâs
 10 georne hýrdon, ôð þæt seô geôgoð gepeôx,
 mago-driht micel. Him on môd be-arn,
 þæt hê heal-reed hâtan polde,
 medo-aern nicel men gepyreean,
 þone yldo bearn æfre gefrunon,
 15 and þær on-innan eal gedâlan
 geongum and ealdum, spyle him God sealde,
 bûton fole-scare and feorum gumenâ.
 Þâ ie pîde gefrægn peore gebannan
 manigre mâgðte geond þisne middangeard,
 20 fole-stede fratpan. Him on fyrste gelomp
 ædre mid yldum, þæt hit pearð eal gearo,
 heal-aernâ mâst: scôp him HEORT naman,
 se þe his pordes gepeald pîde hæfde.
 Hê beôt ne âlch, beâgâs dâlde,
 25 sinc at symle. Sele hlifâde
 heâh and horn-geâp.

(*Grendel*, 99-129.)

Spâ þâ driht-guman dreânum lîfdon
 eâdiglîce, ôð þæt ân ongan
 fyrne fremman, feônd on helle:
 30 pas se grimma gâst GRENDEL hâton,
 mâre meare-stapa, se þe môrâs heôld,
 fen and fæsten; fifel-cynnes eard
 ponsâlig per peardôde hpile,
 sidðtan him Scyppend forserifen hæfde.
 35 In Caines cynne þone epealm gepræc
 êce Drihten, þas þe hê Abel slôg:
 ne gefeah hê þâre fâhðte, ac hê hine feor forpræc,

Metod for þy mânê man-cynne fram.
 Panon untydrâs ealle onpôcon,
 eotenâs and ylfe and oreneâs,
 spylee gigantâs, þâ pið Gode punnon
 5 lange þrage: hê him þæs leân forgeald!—
 Gepât þâ neôsan, syðtan niht becom,
 heân hûses, hû hit Hring-Dene
 æfter beôr-pege gebûn hæfdon;
 fand þâ þâr imme æðelingâ gedrîlt
 10 spefan æfter symble: sorge ne cûdon,
 ponseeast perâ. Diht unhâlo
 grim and grâdig gearo sôna pæs,
 reôc and rête, and on ræste genam
 þrîting þegnâ; þanon eft gepât
 15 hûðe hrêming tô hâm faran,
 mid þâre pæl-sylle pîcâ neôsan.
 Pâ pæs on uhtan mid âr-dæge
 GRENDLES gûð-craeft gumum undyrne:
 þâ pæs æfter piste pôp up-âhafen,
 20 mieel morgen-spêg.

(144-152.)

Spâ rîxôde and pið rihte pan
 âna pið eallum, ôð þæt îdel stôd
 hûsâ sôlest. Ðæs seô hpîl mieel:
 25 tpelf pintrâ tîd torn geopolôde
 pine Scyldingâ, peânâ gehpelene,
 sîdrâ sorgâ; forþam siddan peard
 yldâ bearnum undyrne eûð,
 gyddum geômore, þætte GRENEL pan
 hpîle pið Hrôðgâr.

(Beowulf sails for Heorot, 194-228.)

30 Þæt fram hâm gefrægn Higelâces þegn,
 gôd mid Geâtum, Grendles dâdâ:
 se pæs mon-cynnes mægenes strongest
 on þæm dæge þysses lifes,
 æðtele and eâcen. Hêt him yðt-lidan
 35 gôdne gegyrrpan; epað hê gûð-cyning
 ofer span-râde sêcean polde,
 mærne þeôden, þâ him pæs mannâ þearf.

205. Hæfde se gôda Geâtâ leôdâ
 cempan gecorone, þârâ þe hê cénôste
 findan mihte: físténâ sum
 sund-pudu sôlte; seeg písâde,
 5 lagu-cræfтиg mon, land-gemyreu.
 Fyrst ford gepât: flota pæs on ȳðum,
 bât under beorge. Beornâs gearpe
 on stefn stigon; streâmâs pundon
 sund pið sande. Seegâs bâeron
 10 on bearm nacan beorhte frætpe,
 gûð-searo geatolfe: guman út scufon,
 perâs on pilsidt pudu bundenne.
 Gepât þâ ofer pâg-holm pindê gefýsed
 flota fâmig-heals fugle gelîcôst,
 15 ôð þæt ymb ân-tid ôðres dôgores
 punden-stefna gepaden hæfle,
 þæt þâ lîtende land gesâpon,
 brim-clifû blîcan, beorgâs steâpe,
 sîde sâ-næssâs: þâ pæs sund liden
 20 eoletes æt ende. Panon up hraðe
 Dederâ leôde on pang stigon,
 sâ-pudu sêldon: syrean hrysedon,
 gûð-gepâdo; Gode þancedon,
 þæs þe him ȳð-lâde eâde purdon.

(The Warden of the Shore, 229+.)

25 Pâ of pealle geseah peard Scyldingâ,
 se þe holm-clifu healdan scolde,
 beran ofer bolean beorhte randâs,
 fyrd-searu fûslieu; hine fyrypt bræc
 môd-gehygdom, hƿæt þâ men pâeron.
 30 Gepât him þâ tô parôðe piegê rîdan
 þegen Hrôdgâres, þrymmum epehte
 mægen-pudu mundum, medel-pordum frægn:
 “Hƿæt syndon gê searo-habbendrâ
 byrnnum perede, þe þus brontne ceôl
 35 ofer lagu-strête lâðau cpômon,
 hider ofer holmâs Hrôdgâr sêcean?
 Ic pæs ende-sêta, âg-pearde heôld,
 þæt on land Denâ lâdrâ nânig
 mid scip-herge secedan ne meahte.

Nô hêr cûtlícôr euman ongunnon
 lind-hæbbende! nê gê leâfnes-pord
 gûð-fremmendrâ gearpe ne pisou,
 magâ gemêdu! Nâfre ic mâran geseah
 5 corlâ ofer cordan, þonne is côper sum,
 seeg on scarpum; nis þæt seld-guma
 pâpnum gepeordâd, næfne him his plite leôge,
 ânlîc ansýn. Nû ic côper sceal
 frum-cyn pitan, âr gê fyr heonan
 10 leâse seeâperâs on land Denâ
 furður fêran. Nû gê feor-bûend
 mere-litende, mînne gehýrad
 ânfealdne geþoht; ôfost is sôlest
 tô geeýðanne, hpanan côpre cyme syndon.”
 15 Him se yldesta andsparôde,
 perodes pîsa pord-hord onleâc:
 “Dê synt gum-cynnes Geâtâ leôde
 and Higelâces heord-geneâtâs.
 Dæs mîn fæder soleum geeýðed,
 20 æðele ord-fruma Ecgþeôp hâten;
 gebâd pintrâ porn, âr hê on peg hpurfê
 gamol of geardum; hine gearpe geman
 pitenâ pel-hpyle pîde geond cordan.
 Dê þurh holdne hige hlâford þînne
 25 sunu Healfdenes sêcean epômon,
 leôd-gebyrgean. Dæs þû ûs lârenâ gôd!”

286. Deard maðelôde, þâr on piege sæt
 ombeht unforht: “Æghpaðtres sceal
 30 searp scyld-pîga gescâd pitan,
 pordâ and poreâ, se þe pel þenced.
 Ic þæt gehýre, þæt þis is hold veorod
 freân Seyldingâ: gepitad forð beran
 pâpen and gepâdu, ic côp pîsige.”

 301. Gepiton him þâ fôran. Flota stille bâd,
 35 seomôde on sôle sîd-fæðmed scip,
 on ancre fæst. Eoforlie scionon
 ofer hleôr-beran gehroden goldê
 fâh and fyr-heard; ferh pearde heôld.
 Gûð-môde grummon, guman ouetton,

sigon ætsomne, ôðt þæt hŷ sæl timbred
 geatolic and gold-fah ongytan mihton;
 þæt pæs fore-mêrôst fold-bûendum
 reecedâ under roderum, on þæm se rîca bâd;
 5 lixte se leôma ofer landâ fela.
 Him þâ hilde-deôr hof môdigrâ
 torht getâhte, þæt hŷ him tô mihton
 gegnum gangan. Gûð-beornâ sum
 pieg gepende, pord æfter epæd:
 10 “Mêl is mî tô fêran! Fæder alpalda
 mid âr-stafum eôpic gehealde
 sîdâ gesunde! ie tô sâ pille
 pið prâðt perod pearde healdan.”

A Feast of Welcome.—(Wealhtheow, the Queen, 612 +.)

Pâr pæs hælectâ hleahtor; hlyn spynsôde,
 15 pord pâeron pynsume. Eôde ÐEALIHEÔD ford,
 epân Hrôdgâres cynnâ gemyndig,
 grêtte gold-hroden guman on healle,
 and þâ freolic pîf ful gesealde
 20 ârest Eâst-Denâ êtel-pearde,
 baed hine blîtne æt þâre beôr-þege,
 leôdum leôfne; hê on lust geþeah
 symbel and sele-ful, sige-rôf eyning.
 Ymb-eôde þâ ides Helmingâ
 25 dugnðe and geôgôde dâl æghypylene;
 sinc-fato sealde, ôðt þæt sâl ðlamp,
 þæt hiô Beôpulfe, beág-hroden epân
 môdê geþungen, medo-ful ætbær;
 grêtte Geâtâ leôd, Gode þancôde
 30 pîs-fest pordum, pæs þe hire se pilla gelamp,
 þæt heô on ênigne eorl gelýfle
 fyrenâ frôfre. Hê þæt ful geþeah,
 pael-rcôp pîga, æt ÐEALIHEÔN,
 and þâ gyddôde gûðe gefyssed;
 Beôpulf maðelôde, bearn Eegþeôpes:
 35 “Ie þæt hogôde, þâ ic on holm gestâh,
 sâ-bât gesæt mid minrâ seegâ gedriht,
 þæt ic ânunga eôprâ leôdâ
 pillan geþorhte, oðtde on pael ernesge,
 feônd-grâpum fest. Ie gefremman seal

eorlic ellen, oððte ende-dæg
 on þisse meodu-healle minne gebidan.”
 Pam pīse þā pord pel līcōdon,
 5 gilp-epide Geātes; eōde gold-hroden
 freōlicu folc-epēn tō hire freān sittan.
 Þā pæs eft spā ār inne on healle
 þryð-pord sprecen, þeōd on sālum,
 sige-folcā speg, 6ð þæt semninga
 sunu Healfdenes sécean polde
 10 ȝefen-ræste.

(*Good-Night.*)

651. Derod eal ārās.
 Grētte þā guma ȳterne,
 HRÔÐGÂR BEÔDULF, and him hâl ȝabeād.

1789. Niht-helm gespearc
 15 deore ofer dryht-gnumum. Duguð eal ārās;
 polde blonden-feax beddes neōsan,
 gamela Scylding. Geāt ungemetes pel
 rōfne rand-pīgan restan lyste:
 sôna him sele-þegn sîdes pêrgum,
 20 feorran-eundum ford pîsâde,
 se for andrysnum calle bepeotede
 þegnes þearfe, spylee þý dôgorê
 heâto-lîdende habban seoldon.
 Reste hine þā rûm-heort; reced hlifâde
 25 geâp and gold-fâh, gæst inne spaef,
 6ð þæt hresfri blaea heofenes pymne
 blið-heort bodôde, cônman beorhte leôman
 ofer seadu seacan.

(*Hrunting, the Good Sword, 1455 +.*)

Næs þæt þonne mætôst mægen-fultumâ,
 30 þæt him on þearfe lâh þyle Hrôðgâres;
 pæs þæm hæft-mêee HIRUNTING nama,
 þæt pæs ân foran eald-gestreônâ;
 eeg pæs ïren, âter-tânum fâh,
 âhyrded heado-spâtê; nâfre hit æt hilde ne spâc
 35 mannâ ȝengum þârâ þe hit mid mundum bepand,
 se þe gryre-sidâs gegân dorste,

fole-stede fárā; næs þæt forma sít,
þæt hit ellen-peore æfnan scolde.

(*It fails at Need, 1512 +.*)

5 þà se eorl ongeat,
þæt hē in nið-sele nát-hpyleum pæs,
þær him nēnig pæter pihtē ne seedēde,
nē him for hróf-sele hrínan ne mehte
fær-gripe flôdes: fýr-leôht geseah,
blâene leôman beorhte scînan.
10 Ongeat þà se gôda grund-pyrgenne,
mere-píf mihtig; mægen-râs forgeaf
hilde-billê, hond spenge ne ofteâh,
þæt hire on hafelan hring-mâl âgôl
grâdig gûð-leôð; þà se gist onfand,
þæt se beado-leôma bitan nolde,
15 aldre seedðan, ac seô egg gespâc
þeôdne at pearfe: polôde âr fela
hond-gemôtâ, helm oft gescær,
fêges fyrd-hrægl: þà pæs forma sít
deôrum mâtme, þæt his dôm âlæg.
20 Eft pæs ân-râd, nalað elnes ket,
mârdâ gemyndig mæg Hygelâces;
pearp þâ punden-mâl prættum gebunden
yrre oretta, þæt hit on eordan kæg,
stîð and stýl-egg; strenge getrûpôde,
25 mund-gripe mægenes. Spâ sceal man dôn
ponne hê at gûðe gegân þenceð
longsumne lof, nâ ymb his lif ecarâð.

(*The Right Weapon, 1557 +.*)

30 Geseah þà on searpum sige-eâdig bil,
eald speord eotenise eegum þyhtig,
pîgenâ peord-mynd: þæt pæs pâpnâ cyst,
bûton hit pæs mâre ponne fñig mon ôðer
tô beadu-lace ætberan mealte,
gôd and geatolic gigantâ gepeore.
35 Hê gefeng þà fetel-hilt, freca Scyldingâ,
hreôh and heoro-grim hring-mâl gebrægd.

1687. Hrôdgâr madelôde, hilt seeápôde,

5 ealde lâse, on þæm pæs ôr priten
 fyrn-gepinnes: syððan flôð ofslôh,
 gisen geôtende, gigantâ cyn,
 frêne gefêrdon: þæt pæs fremde þeôd
 êcean Dryhtne, him pæs ende-leân
 þurh pateres pylm paldend sealde.
 10 Spâ pæs on þæm scennum scîran goldes
 þurh rûn-stafâs rihte gemearcôd,
 geseted and gesêd, hƿâm þæt speord geþorht,
 frenâ cyst, ârest pâre,
 preoden-hilt and pyrm-fâh.

ALFRED'S METERS OF BOETHIUS.

15 Pus ƿElfredûs cald-spel reahte
 cyning ƿest-Sexnâ, cræft meldôde,
 leôð-pyrhtâ list: him pæs lust micel,
 þæt hê ƿiossum leôdum leôð spellôde,
 monnum myrgen, mislîce epidâs.

METER VI.

20 Pâ se ƿîsdôm est pord-hord onleâc,
 sang sôð-epidâs, and þus selfa cƿæð:
 Ponne siô sunne speotolôst scîned
 hâdrôst of hefone, hræðe biôð ƿîstrôd
 ealle ofer eordan ôðre steorran;
 forþæm hiorâ birhtu ne bið âuht
 tô gesettanne pið þâre sunnan leôht.
 25 Ponne smolte blêpdâ sôðan and pestan
 pind under polenum, ponne peaxat hræðe
 feldes blôstman fiegen þæt hî móton:
 ac se stearca storm, ponne hê strong cymð
 nordan and eâstan, hê genimeð hræðe
 þâre rôsan plite, and eâc þâ rûman sâ
 norderne ýst nêðe gebêdet,
 þæt hiô strange geondstyred on stâdu beâted.
 30 Eâ lâ! þæt on eordan âuht festrîces
 peorees on porulde ne punâð ƿâfre!

M E T E R X.

33. Hpâr sind nû þæs pîsan Dêlandes bân,
 þæs gold-smides, þe þæs geô mârôst?
 Forþy ic epæd þæs pîsan Dêlandes bân,
 forþy fêngum ne mæg eord-bûendrâ
 5 se cræst losian, þe him Crist onlând.
 Ne mæg mon âfre þy êd fêne præcan
 his cræfes beniman, þe mon onceran mæg
 sunnan on-spîfan and þisne spiftan rodor
 of his riht-ryne rincâ fêning.
 10 Hpâr pât nû þæs pîsan Dêlandes bân,
 on hpelecum hî hlâpâ hrusan þeccen?
 Hpâr is nû se rîca Rômânâ pita
 and se ârôda, þe pê ymb spred,â
 hiorâ heretoga, se gehâten þæs
 15 mid þâm burhparum Brûtus nemned?
 Hpâr is eâc se pîsa and se peordgeorna
 and se fæst-râda folces hyrde,
 se þæs fûdpita ælces lînges
 cêne and cræstig, þæm þæs Catôn nama?
 20 Hî pâron gefyrn forð gepitene:
 nât nânig mon, hpâr hî nû sindon!
 Hpæt is hiorâ here bûton se hlisa ân?
 se is eâc tô lytel spelerâ lâriôpâ,
 forþæm þâ mago-rincâs mâran pyrde
 25 pâron on porulde. Ac hit is pyrse nû,
 þæt geond þâs cordan fêghpâr sindon
 hiorâ gelîcan hîpôn ymbsprâce,
 sume openlîce ealle forgitene,
 þæt hî se hlisa hîp-cûde ne mæg
 30 fore-mâre perâs forð gebrengan!
 Peâh gê nû pênen and pilnigen,
 þæt gê lange tîl libban môtén,
 hpæt iôp âfre þy bet biô odte þince,
 forþæm þe nân forlêt, þeâh hit lang þince,
 35 deâd aester dôgorrîme, þonne hê hæft Drihtnes leâfe?
 Hpæt þonne hæbbe hæledâ fêning,
 guma at þæm gilpe, gif hine gegrîpan môt
 se êca deâd aester þisum porulde?

S A W S.

Forst seeal freôsan, fyr pudu meltan,
 eorðe grôpan, is bryegian,
 pæter-helm pegan, pundrum lûcan
 eorðan cîdâs: ân seeal inbindan
 5 forstes fetre, fela-meahfig God;
 pinter seeal gepeorpan, peder est cuman,
 sumor spegle hât, sund unstille:
 deôp deâda pâg dyrne bid lengest.
 Holen seeal inæled, yrfe gedâled
 10 deâdes monnes: dôm bid sêlâst.
 Cyning seeal mid eeâpê epêne gebiegan,
 bunum and beâgum: bu seeolôn ârest
 geofum gôd pesan. Gût seeal in eorle
 pîg gepeaxan, and pif geþeon
 15 leôf mid hyre leôdum, leoht-môd pesan,
 rûne healdan, rûm-heort beôn
 mearum and mâtum, meodo-râdenne
 for gesiât-mægen; simle âghpâr
 eodor æðelingâ ârest gegrêtan,
 20 forman fullê tô freân hond
 ricene gerâcan and him râd pitan,
 bold-âgendum bâm aetsomne.
 Seip seeal genægled, seyld gebunden,
 leôht linden bord; leôf pileuma
 25 frysan pîfe, þonne flota stondeð;
 bid his eeôl cumen and hyre eeôl tô hâm,
 âgen âtgeofa, and heô hine in ladâð,
 pæseed his pârig hrægl
 and him syleð pâde nipe;
 30 lið him on londe þæs his lufu bâded.
 Dif seeal pit per pâre gehealdan;
 fela bid fæst-hydigrâ,
 fela bid fyrpet-geornrâ,
 freôð hî fremde monnan,
 35 þonne se ôðer feor gepîted.
 Lida bid longe on sîðe;
 â mon seeal seþeâh leôfes pênan,
 gebîdan þæs hê gebêdan ne mæg,
 hponne him eft gebyre peorðe;

hâm cymed, gif hê hâl leofâd,
 nefne him holm gestýred ;
 mere hafâd mundum, mægd egsan pyn.
 Ceâp-eâdig mon eyning pîc þonne
 5 leôdon cýped, þonne liðan cymed :
 pudâ and pætres nyttâd
 þonne him bið pîc âlýfed ;
 mete byget, gif hê mâran þearf,
 ârþon hê tô mède peordæ.
 10 Seôc se bið þe tô seldan ieteð ;
 þeâh hine mon on sunnan lâde,
 ne mæg hê be þý pedrê pesan,
 þeâh hit sý pêarm on sumerâ ;
 ofercumen bið hê, âr hê âcpele,
 15 gif hê nât hpâ hine epiene fède.
 Mægen mon seeal mid mete fêdan,
 mordor under cordan befeolan,
 hinder under hrusan, þe hit forhelan þeneð ;
 ne bið þæt gedêfe deâd, þonne hit gedyrned peordæd.
 20 Heân seeal gehnîgan, âdl gesîgan,
 ryht rogian. Ræd bið nyttôst,
 yfel unnyttôst, þæt unlâd nimeð ;
 gôd bið genge and pið God lenge.
 Hyge seeal gehealden, hond gepealden ;
 25 seô seeal in eâgan, snyttra in breôstum,
 þâr bið þas monnes môd-geponcâs.
 Mûdâ gehpyle mete þearf, mael sceolon tîdum gongan.
 Gold gerisæt on guman speorde,
 sellie sige-sceorp, sinc on epêne,
 30 gôd scôp gumum, gâr nît-perum
 pið tô-pidre, pîc-freodâ healdan.
 Scyld seeal cempan, sceast reâfere ;
 seeal brýde beâg, bêc leornere,
 hûsl hâlgum men, hêðnum synne.
 35 Pôden porhte peôs, puldor Alpalda,
 rûme roderâs ; þæt is rîce God,
 sylf sôd eyning, sâplâ nergend,
 se ûs eal forgeaf, þâr pê on lîsgað,
 and est at þam ende eallum pealdeð
 40 monnâ cynne ; þæt is meotud sylfa.

T H R E N E S.

Dindē bipāune peallās stondad
 hrīmē bihrorene, hrŷdge þā ederās.
 Dōriad þā pīn-salo, paldend liegad
 dreāmē bidrorene; dugud eal gecrong
 5 plone bī pealle: sume pīg fornom,
 ferede in fordpege; sumne fugel ôdbær
 ofer heāhne holm; sumne se hāra pulf
 deāte gedâlde; sumne dreōrig-hleôr
 in eordt-seraefē eorl gehydde:
 10 ýdde spā pisne card-geard ældā Scyppend,
 ôdþæt burgparâ brahtmâ leâse
 eald entâ gepeorc idlu stôdon.
 Se þonne pisne peal-steal pîsē geþohtē
 and pis deoree lîf deôpe geondþenced,
 15 frôd in ferðe, feor oft gemon
 pael-sleahtâ porn and þâs pord ácpid: [dum-gyfa?
 "Hpâr epom mearg, hpâr epom mago? hpâr epom mât-
 hpâr epom symblâ gesetu? hpâr sindon sele-dreâmâs?
 Eâlâ beorht bune, câlâ byrn-pîga,
 20 eâlâ þeôdnes þrym! hû seô þrag gepât,
 genâp under niht-helun, spâ heô nô pâre!
 Stondedt nû on lâste leôfre dugudē
 peal pundrum heâh pyrmlieum fâh:
 eorlâs fornôman aseâ bryðe,
 25 pêpen pael-gîfri, Dyrd seô mâre,
 and þâs stân-hleoðu stormâs enyssað;
 hrît hreôsende hruse binded
 pintres pôma: þonne pon cymedt,
 nîpedt niht-seûa, nordan onsended
 30 hreô haegl-fare hæledum on andan.
 Eal is earfôdlic eordan rîce:
 onpendedt pyrdâ gesceaft peoruld under heofenum.
 Hêr bid feoh lâne, hêr bid freônd lâne,
 hêr bid mon lâne, hêr bid mæg lâne:
 35 eal pis eordan gesteal idel peorded."
 Spâ cpað snottor on môde,
 gesat him sundor at rûne.
 Til bid seþe his treôpe gehealedet:
 ne seal nêfre his torn tô rycene

beorn of his breōstum âcȳðan,
 nemðe hē ðēr þā bōte cunne,
 eorl mid ehnē gefremman:
 5 pel bid þam þe him ðēre sēced,
 frōfēr tō Fæder on heofonum,
 þēr ūs eal seō frestnung stonded.

Dēland him be purman præces cunnāde,
 ânhydig eorl, earfōdā dreāg;
 hæfde him tō gesiðde sorge and longād,
 10 pinter-cealde præce: peān oft onfond,
 siðdān hine Nīthād on nēde legde
 sponere seono-benne, on sýllan mon.
 Pæs ofereôde, piſſes spā mæg!
 Beadohilde ne pæs hyre brōdrā deað
 15 on sefan spā sūr, spā hyre sylfre þing,
 * * * * *
 * * * * * æfre ne meahte
 þrīste geþencan, hū ymb þæt seeolde.
 Pæs ofereôde, piſſes spā mæg!
 20 Dē geâscōdan Eormānricēs
 pylfenne geþoht: âlhte pīde folc
 Gotenā rīces; þæt pæs grim cyning.
 Sæt seeg monig sorgum gebunden,
 peān on pēnan, pýsete geneahhe,
 25 þæt þæs cyne-rīces ofercumen pâre.
 Pæs ofereôde, piſſes spā mæg!
 Ic hpīle pæs Heodenīngā scōp
 dryhtne dȳre: mē pæs Deōr noma;
 âlhte ic fela pintrā folgād tilne,
 30 holdne hlāford, ðēt þæt Heorrenda nā
 leōd-eræſtig mon lond-ryht geþah,
 þæt mē eorlā hleō ðēr gescalde.
 Pæs ofereôde, piſſes spā mæg!

R H Y M E S.

Der-cyn gepîted, pael-gâr slîted,
 flâh mâh flîted, flân mân hpîted,
 borg-sorg bîted, bald ald ppîted,
 præc-fæc prîted, prâd âd smîted,
 5 syn-grym sîded, searo-fearo glîded.
 Grorn torn græfed, graeft ræft hæfed,
 searo hpít sôlâd, sumur-hât côlâd,
 fold-pela fealled, feôndseipe pealled,
 eord-mægen caldâd, ellen cealdâd.
 10 Mê þæt pyrd gepæf and gepyrht forgeaf,
 þæt ic grôfe græf; and þæt grimme geraef
 fleôn flâscê ne mæg, ponne flân-hred dæg
 nýd-grâpum nimeð, ponne seô neaht becymed,
 seô mî êdles ofon and mî hêr cardes oncon.
 15 Ponne lichoma ligeð: limu pyrm higed
 and him pynne gepiged and þâ pist gepiged,
 ôð þæt beôð þâ bân gebrosnâd on ân
 and æt nýhstan nân nefne se nêdâ tân
 balapum hêr gehloten. Ne bið se hlîsa âproten.
 20 Ær þæt câdig gepeneed;
 hê hine þê oftôr spenced,
 byrged him þâ bitran synne,
 hyegâð tô þâre betran pynne,
 25 gemon meordâ lisse,
 þâr sindon miltsâ blisse
 hyhtlîce in heofenâ rîce.
 Uton nû hâlgum gelîce
 scyldum bicerede seyndan generede
 pomnum biperede, puldrê gehêrede,
 30 þâr mon-cyn môt for meotude rôt
 sôdne God gescôn and â in sibbe gefeôn!

N O T E S.

PAGE 1. THE GOSPELS were read in Anglo-Saxon as part of the Church service. Several manuscripts written before the Norman Conquest are preserved. An edition was printed by Parker in 1571, by Marshall in 1665, by Thorpe in 1842. Bouterwek published the Northumbrian version of the Lindisfarne Codex (Durham Book) in 1857, and both the Lindisfarne and Rushworth for the three first Gospels have been printed for the Surtees Society, 1854-1863. Kemble at his death in 1857 was at work on an edition, of which Matthew has since been printed for the Syndics of the University Press at Cambridge. It has the Latin *Vetus Italica* and four Anglo-Saxon texts printed together, with the various readings of three others. Two of these are the Lindisfarne and Rushworth, the others are copies of the received version of the West-Saxon Church: the best was written about 1000. A critical edition of the Gospels is still wanting. We have a careful edition of the Psalms by Grein. *Ælfric's* translation of the *Heptateuch* was published by Thwaites, 1698.

PAGE 2. THE LORD'S PRAYER. The end of Matthew, vi., 13, *For thine is the kingdom, etc.*, is not in the Latin, and so not in the Anglo-Saxon. It is wanting in many Greek manuscripts.

PAGE 9. ULFILAS (Gothic *VULFILA*) was born in 311, and died in 381. He was a Goth, and for forty years bishop of the Goths in Dacia. Fragments of his translation of the Bible have been found in eight manuscripts. The extract here given is from the so-called *Codex Argenteus*, written on parchment in silver and gold letters, in Italy, in the fifth century, and, after various fortunes, now in the library of the University of Upsala. It had originally 330 leaves, and contained the four Gospels; of these 177 remain. The other fragments are mainly from Paul's epistles, enough to make about 145 more such pages. See further for Gothic, §§ 7-9, and the Index.

PAGE 12. THE LORD'S PRAYER. *Father our thou in heavens, Hallowed be name thine. Come kingdom thine. Worth will thine, so in heaven and on earth. Loaf our the daily give us this day. And off-let us that in which we debtors are, so so also we off-let them debtors ours. And not bring us in temptation, but loose us of the evil; since thine is kingdom and might and glory in ever. Amen.*

Atta, v. 45; *unsar*, A.-S. *ûser*, *ûre* > our, Ger. *unser*, § 132; *þu*, v. 39, § 130, for its use as a relative, § 381; *in himinam*, v. 45; *reihnái* < *reihnan*, § 170, akin to *reih*s, holy, A.-S. *píh*, Ger. *weih-*, akin to *witch*; *namó*, declens., § 95, A.-S. *nama* > name, Ger. *name*, Lat. *nomen* > noun; Gr. *ὄνομα*, Sansk. *náman*, *विद्या*, know; *þein*, v. 39; *kvimái*, v. 47; *þiudi*.

nassus, declens., § 93, from *hiuda*, v. 46; *vairþai*, v. 45; *vilja*, declens., § 95, v. 40; *spē*, v. 48; *jah*, v. 38; *ana*, v. 45; *airþ-a*, dat. -*ái*, declens., § 88, A.-S. *corde*, Ger. *erde*, *þar*, plough, till? *Hláifs*, § 70, A.-S. *hláf* > loaf, Ger. *laib*; *pana*, § 104; *sint eins*, declens., § 107, akin to A.-S. *sin-*, O. H. G. *sin-*, Lat. *sem-*, Gr. *ívo-*, Sansk. *sa-ná*, § 254; *gif*, v. 42; *uns*, *himma*, A.-S. *him*, § 130; *dags*, § 70, A.-S. *dæg*, Ger. *tag*; *afléi*, v. 40; *patei*, v. 38; *skula*, declens., § 95, verb *skulan*, A.-S. *sculan* > shall, Ger. *sollen*, § 212; *sijáima*, v. 48; *veis*, § 130; *pē*, Ger. *wir*; *briggáis*, A.-S. *bringan* > bring, Ger. *bringen*; *fráistubn-i*, dat. -*jái* < *fráisan*, A.-S. *frásian* > O. Engl. *fraise*, to tempt, question, O. H. G. *freisa*; *ak*, v. 39; *láusei*, A.-S. *leósan* > loose, Ger. *liesen*, Lat. *luo*, *so-lu-lus*, Gr. *λύω*, Sansk. *lú*; *ubilin*, *unté*, v. 45; *hiudan-gardi*, king-court, see *hiudinassus* above, -*gards*, A.-S. *geard* > yard, garden, Ger. *garten*, Lat. *hortus*, Gr. *χóρτος*, a place *girt*, enclosed; *mahts*, § 89, A.-S. *meahte* > might, Ger. *macht* < verb *mag*, may; *vulpus*, A.-S. *puldor*, glory, declens., § 93; *áirs*, time, declens., § 89, A.-S. *ápa* > aye, Ger. *je*; *Amén*, true, Hebrew.

PAGE 13. DIALOGUES OF CALLINGS. This was one of the standard textbooks for the study of Latin in the Anglo-Saxon schools. It was prepared with interlinear Latin and Anglo-Saxon by Ælfric, the grammarian, after the Homilies (see p. 75), and enlarged by Ælfric Bata, his pupil. Manuscripts are in the British Museum and the Oxford library. It was printed by Thorpe in 1834, and has been often reprinted. It is good school-master's Anglo-Saxon, and gives a lively picture of the manners and customs of the time. It is nearly all brought in, in one place or another, in Sharon Turner's History.

1. TEACHER AND SCHOLAR.—*tæce*, teach, subj., §§ 423, 425.—*pille* < *pillat*, *rêce* < *recat*, § 165.—*sprccán* = *sprecen*, subj., § 170.—*bútan* . . ., if only it be correct speech.—*pille gé*, Do you wish.—*hpæt spricst þú?* what will you talk about? pres. for future, § 413, 4.—*hpæt peorces*, what kind of work, § 312, a.—*ælcê dæg*, each day, instrumental of *dæg* without -*é*, like the dative, § 71, b.—*éac spylce*, also likewise, also.

2. TEACHER AND PLOUGHMAN.—These dialogues are a continuation of the first.—*nis hit*, it is never, *nis* = *ne is*, § 213.—*gefæstnódum secaré* and *cultré*, share and colter having been fastened, dative absolute, § 304, d.

PAGE 14. TEACHER AND OXHERD.—*bctæce*, *tæcan*, teach, show, Lat. *ad-signo*, assign, hand over; distinguish *betace*, take, p. 15.

PAGE 15.—*rân*, from *râ*, n., m., roebucks, *rûgan*, f., roe.

PAGE 16.—*spâ fela* . . . *spâ fela spâ*, so many . . . as.—*for hpý*, for what reason, instrumental of *hpæt*, § 135.—*mê is*, dative of possessor, § 298, b.—*fela spilces*, many (of) such, partitive, § 312.—*þenne þe* . . ., than one which is able to sink or kill not only me, but also my comrades: *one* understood, *þe hê*, which, § 381, *nâ þæt ân*, not only, *ac éac spylce*, but also. EXTRACT 7.—*fela písenâ*, many (of) ways, § 312.—*scoldon*, what should they be to me, i. e., of what use? infinitive omitted, § 435, d, so after *can*, I know (how to tame them).

PAGE 17.—*pintrâ, pudâ, sumerâ*, § 93.—*öt pxt. ân*, to that alone, so much.—*nâ pxt*, not only. EXTRACT 8.—*eal spâ*, all so, for the same price as.—*panon*, whence, from which.

PAGE 18.—*nytpyrtnesse*, partitive genitive after *hpxt*, § 312, a. EXTRACT 10.—*gereordunge*, luncheon, *metê*, dinner.—*Hpile mannâ . . .* Which of men enjoys (sweet meats) savory dishes? *pered*, adj., sweet, dative after *purh-brýed*, § 300.—*bûton ic . . .* unless I as a guard am with you, who do not even eat your vegetables without me. EXTRACT 11.—*hpader*, interrogative sign, need not be translated, § 397.—*tô pel*, well to that degree, so well. EXTRACT 12.—*on ânigum*, in any way.

PAGE 19.—EXTRACT 13.—*ie âhsie þâ*, I ask about those=who are those? EXTRACT 14.—*is gehuht*, seems, Lat. *videtur*, § 408, c.

PAGE 20.—*sleegeâ*, gen. plur., § 85, a.—*craftê minê*, instrumental, § 300; the text has *minum*, dative; the schoolmaster's license has been taken to introduce the instrumental for drill.—*ne furton*, not even.—*hpxtlicôr*, very quickly.—*ânrâ gehpylc*, each of ones, each one, § 386, b, 7.—*nelle, ne pille*, subj. pres., if he wish not to be, perhaps really a mistake for infinitive *nellan*, in analogy with Lat. *nolle*.—*pital* rare for *piton*.

PAGE 21.—*be eallum hâlgum*, of all saints, all-hallows.—*be þam*, about that, dative of theme, § 331.

PAGE 23.—THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE. A Chronicle is known to have been kept at the monasteries as early as the time of Alfred. It has been supposed that he had it compiled, and copies made for the libraries. How the later records were kept is not known; they come down to 1154, Henry II. The Chronicle has been often printed and translated. Thorpe's edition, 1861, contains seven fully printed parallel texts, a translation, and indexes. It has been used in preparing these extracts. They are, however, much condensed and freely handled, so that the students will find it easier to read them by the aid of the vocabulary than to look up the passages in Bohn. As far as Beda's history extends, the Chronicle is, for the most part, abridged from it or drawn from a common source.

bûend, inhabitants, nom. plur., § 87.—*Arnorica*, Lat., undeclined, the Chr. have *Armenia*, but see Beda, 1, 1.—*âr þam þe*, before this that, before.—*ge-eôde pel manige . . .*, subdued very many (a) great town, § 395, 2. A.D. 47.—*xt neâhstan* generally means *at last*, here Beda has *pene*, almost, declension of proper names, § 101. A.D. 167.—*onfêng* may take a dative, accusative, or genitive object, § 299.—*bêd* with genitive, § 315, a. A.D. 381.—*feóper hund*, 400, the numerals in the Chronicle are generally denoted by the Roman letters, oftenest followed by a partitive genitive, § 393.—*hund-*, § 139. A.D. 443.—*heom*, for themselves, §§ 366, 8, 315, a. A.D. 449.—*Hengest* and *Horsa* are both *horses*, some suppose them mythic.—*put þam þe*, in exchange for this, that=for which, §§ 359, 380, 3.—*Angel*, es, m., Angeln is now the name of a tract in Schleswig, between the Sehley and Flensburg.—*nû git*, now yet.—*se á sultan . . .*, which ever since has stood waste: they are Beda's statements, 1, 15.—Woden, the god from whom

Wednesday is named, Scandinavian Odin, who is the supreme deity. A.D. 538.—*ær calende*: *calend*, like Lat. *calenda* in the poets, is used for *month*. It is sometimes singular, sometimes plural. A.D. 540.—*stcorran hî*, stars they appeared; repeated subject, § 288, b. A.D. 565.—*se Columba*, the Columba (above mentioned), § 368, a. A.D. 603.—*tô cyninge*, whom Æthelbert, king of the men of Kent, established there as *king*: compare English *took to wife*, § 352, factitive.—*xt handâ*, at (by) the hand. A.D. 611.—*côm*, *cpam* > *cpom* > *cuom* > *côm* > *com*, Orm. *comm*, is very often marked long in the Chronicle, though the discrimination from plur. *cômon* favors *com*. A.D. 664.—*forman*, first, Beda and the Chr. have the *5th of the nones of May*, incorrectly. Colman was from Scotland, and had been made bishop in Northumbria. He would not use the Roman mode of tonsure, but shaved the front hair from ear to ear in the form of a crescent; he kept Easter at the wrong time, and had great controversies with the Romanists on these matters, getting the worst of it. A.D. 687.—*eft*, again. A.D. 688.—*Petrus*, nominative of enunciation, § 288, e.—*under Christes clâdum*, in his baptismal clothes. A.D. 693.—*cynebôte*, besides the wergild paid to the heirs of a murdered king, a *bót*, or compensation was made to the state, generally equal to the other. The amount here paid is variously estimated, probably £120. A.D. 754.—*pitan*, the original of Parliament.—*pâs he*, from this that, after.—*pâ on pâs pîses gebârum*, then by the woman's gestures.—*heorâ âghpilcum*, to each of them.—*lêgon*, lay dead.—*pâ on morgene* . . ., when in the morning the king's thanes, who had been left behind him, heard that, that the king had been slain, then rode they.—*ealdorman*, Lat. *dux*, was the governor of a shire. The king's *thanes* were dignitaries like king's ministers now: they were of many kinds—*horse-thane*, marshal; *bower-thane*, chamberlain, etc.—*pâ he*, who, *him fram noldon*, would not (go) from him, §§ 380, 3, 440.—*nâníg mæg nâre*, no kinsman could be; emphatic negation. A.D. 784.—*Heredaland*, Norway. A.D. 800.—*for hý . . . pý he*, for this reason . . . because (that).—*tô cpêne*, as queen, § 352. A.D. 823.—*heom tô fride*, for themselves for peace, and as protector. A.D. 855.—*And him pâ*, and to him then Charles, king of the Franks, his daughter gave as a queen for him—Charles the Bald.—*pâs he*, from the time that, after.—*nigontêde healf*, 18½, § 147. A.D. 872.—*and pâ Deniscan*, and (=but) the Danes held possession of the slaughter-*plaee* (battle-field).—*butan þam he heom*, besides which, against them—rode. A.D. 878.—*hine bestâl*, stole (itself), § 290, d.—*heom gecyrdon*, brought into allegiance to themselves.—*after wudum*, among the forests, § 331.—The Danes Ingvar and Hâlsdân bore the Raven, 840 Danes died around it.—*him ongeân*, to meet him.—*hire*, § 312.—*his*, § 315.—*him aſter*, after it, pursued it to its intrenchment.—*poldon*, would (go), § 440.—*þritigâ sum*, one of thirty, with twenty-nine companions, § 388.—*crismlysing*, compare *Christes clâdum*, A.D. 688. A.D. 897.—*ongeân þâs æscâs*, against the *æscs*, Danish long ships, like ashen spears.—*mid callé*, and every thing. A.D. 901.—*calrâ hâligrâ massan*, All-hallowmass (Oct. 26).—*forsâpon*, despised

every compact that King Edward and his Parliament offered them. A.D. 925.—*seofode healf*, 6½, § 147. A.D. 975–978.—*Corfe* was the royal residence of Elfrida, the mother-in-law of Edward. The king while hunting was allured thither alone. She received him at the gate and kissed him. The cup was offered, and as he drank, one of her attendants stabbed him in the back. He spurred away, but soon died, and the frightened horse dragged the corpse of “Edward the Martyr.” *Æthelred*, “the Unready,” was her son. A.D. 994.—*pâ peard hit*, then there was, § 397.—*frit and grid*, rhyming and alliterating emphatic tautology is a characteristic of legal and other forms in the Teutonic languages. The lawyers distinguish *frit* as general peace, *grid* a special security of particular property.—*âghpider*, every whither.—*flocmâlum*, adv., in flocks or troops, § 144.—Richard II., count of Normandy. The queen’s name was Emma *Ælfgife*, afterward wife of Cnût. A.D. 1014.—*seô burhparu*, the city, a collective singular for the body of citizens. A.D. 1028.—*peart his man*, was his man=paid him hom-age. A.D. 1052.—*â-lêde*, abolished, § 209.—*pæs pe*, after.—*mid*, adv., also, it tormented men also manifoldly. A.D. 1066.—*Normandige*, Lat. *Normannia* (*nn* > *nd*, *i* > *ig*, dissimilation, §§ 27, 5; 175, b) usually is of feminine strong declension, but genitive in *-es* occurs, A.D. 1101. The *hide* is about thirty acres, the *gird* (> *yard*) one fourth of a *hide*. A.D. 1087.—*mâl*, portion.—*pæt . . . pæt*, repeated, as in A.D. 754, and often.—*mændon*, bemoaned.—*nid*, *es*, m., opposition.

CONVERSION OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS.

PAGE 35.—GREGORY. This is taken from a homily of *Ælfric*, the grammarian, Hom. ii., 116. It is in Thorpe’s *Analecta*, and elsewhere. It is here abridged. These homilies are eighty in number, and were compiled and translated from Latin works, about A.D. 990, for the unlearned, whose books, except Alfred’s translations, he says were full of errors. They are, therefore, written in simple English (Anglo-Saxon), without obscure words. A careful edition, with a translation, was prepared by Thorpe for the *Ælfric Society*, 1844–1846.

PAGE 36, line 35.—*hpæt*, an interjection of emphasis, § 377, b; compare *What, Lucius! ho!* (Shakespeare, J. C., ii., 1), *What, warder! ho!* (Scott, *Marmion*); so *Beowulf*, p. 56.

PAGE 37, line 3.—*pæt*, relative, used without agreement in gender or number like English *that*, § 374, 2. 26.—*pâron*, they were ready, *hi* understood.

PAGE 38, line 8.—*pâ*, reflexive dative, § 298, c. 14.—*mæsse-reâfum*, robes in which to celebrate mass. 15.—*reliquias*, Latin, accusative plural of *reliquiae*, relics. 16.—*pallium*, Latin, accusative sing. of *pallium*, pall, a consecrated scarf, embroidered with purple crosses.

PAGE 38.—PAULINUS. From Beda’s Ecclesiastical History of the Angles and Saxons, book ii., chap. 13, with an introduction from chap. 9, and conclusion from chap. 16. Beda, “The Venerable Bede,” was born near Wear-

mouth and Yarrow, A.D. 673. He went to the abbey when seven years old, and studied there till he died, May 26, 735. He was made deacon at 19, priest at 30; declined to be abbot, as bringing distraction of mind, which hinders the pursuit of learning. He was making a translation of the Gospel of John when he died. A list of 44 of his works is given by Wright. Among them are Commentaries on the Bible, Biographies, History, Treatises on Natural Science, Grammar, Versification. He was fond of his native language and poetry, and composed verses both in Anglo-Saxon and Latin. This extract may be compared with Cædmon, page 47. The liveliest parts of Gregory and the Chronicle are also in Beda. He is one of the great authors of the world. An acute observer and profound thinker, with what our critics call a poet's heart and eye, he sets forth the gentle and beautiful traits of character in the saintly heroes of his time with unmistakable relish, and in a style graceful, picturesque, at times dramatic. Some of his best scenes have often been rendered in English verse. That from Paulinus may be read in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Sonnets, xv.-xvii. Beda's Works have been repeatedly published both on the Continent and in England. The Ecclesiastical History was translated from the Latin by Alfred. Wheloc's edition has Latin and Anglo-Saxon in parallel columns. Folio, Cambridge, 1644. Smith's has various readings. Folio, Cambridge, 1722. A new edition is much needed.

PAGE 38, line 21.—*pâre tide*, A.D. 625-627. 25.—*hpile*, of what kind to them seemed and appeared; Beda's Latin *videtur* is tautologically rendered by *juhte* and *gesepen pâre*. 27.—(who) was called Cefi, § 385. 33.—*pâ he*, who, § 380, 3. 34.—*I know what*, introductory exclamation still in colloquial use: there is no Latin for it in Beda.

PAGE 39, line 4.—*tô féng*, took up the discussion. 5.—One text has *cyning leófosta*. 11.—*hpæt*, lo; *rined*, wet, looks like a mistake for *hrinen*, touched, Beda's *tangitur*. 13.—*pintrâ*, § 93, i. 30.—Lo, he then, the king; repeated subject, § 288, b. 32.—*Mid jy*, When he then, the king, from the aforesaid bishop of their religion which they practised before, sought and asked who should desecrate and overthrow the idols, etc., . . . then answered.

PAGE 40, line 19.—*liged*, which extends out to the sea; relative omitted, § 385. 20.—*hê Bêda*, so says Alfred. 21.—and connects *hê* and *menigo*. 28.—*hôcihte neôsu pynne*, Bêda. *nâso adunco pertenui*, his prominent feature like an eagle's beak (Wordsworth, l. c.); the texts read for *hôcihte*, *med-miele*, small, which destroys the feature; *nôsu*, f., is the more common form. 31.—*âghpider ymb spâ spâ*, whithersoever.—*peâh he*, even if. 33.—*spilee*, so much also the same king attended to utility for his people. 34-36.—*hpæt . . . hpæt*, repeated. 37.—*pâ hpardere*, then yet, however.

ANGLO-SAXON LAWS.

A considerable body of Anglo-Saxon laws remains. Their most striking general feature is the payment of money for all sorts of offenses. Confinement was not easy or safe. The kind of offenses specified, and their com-

parative estimate, are fruitful in suggestions concerning the life and the character of our ancestors. The laws have been often printed. The best editions are those of Thorpe (2 vols., pp. 631, 551) and Schmid (Leipzig, 1858). The latter is in one volume, and has a critical text and translations in Latin and German in parallel columns, notes, and a glossary. The sections here selected are numbered as in Schmid.

PAGE 41.—Æthelbirht (-briht, i > y) was king of Kent at its conversion. See page 37. The laws were written 597–614. One manuscript copy only remains, written for Ernulf, bishop of Rochester, 1115–1125. The language used indicates that it was copied from older text, but how near the original it comes we know not.

Line 1.—*forgelde*, let him pay, subj. for imperative, § 421, 3. 2.—*gebête*, *pite*; besides the *bót* paid to the injured party, a penalty, *pite*, was generally paid to the crown. Compare Tacitus, Germania, c. 12. 4.—*leôd-geld*=*per-geld*, *wergild*, compensation for a man to his kin or representatives, to be distinguished from the *bót* to the lord of the slain and the *pite* to the king; *medume*, small, half; the *bót* is to be 100 shillings, half the *wergild*; *man* is freeman. 9.—*ceorl* is a freeman of low rank; *hláf-wta*, compare *hláf-ord*. 10.—§§ 39 and 40 are perhaps transposed. *óðcr*, either. 16.—*cin-bân*, jaw-bone. Compare Goth. *kinnu*, page 10, verse 39. 17–20.—*æt . . . æt*, repeated: For the four front teeth, for each = for each of the four front teeth (pay) six shillings; the tooth which then stands by, —(pay for it) four shillings, anacoluthon, § 288, a. 22.—*gebroced* is common for *gebrocen* in the laws.

PAGE 42, line 5.—*forgelde*, let (the striker) pay; *heâh* hand, right hand, the common Scandinavian idiom. Compare *spýdre*, page 10, verse 39.

Hlóthhere succeeded his brother Ecgberht as king of Kent in July, 673, and reigned 11 years and 7 months. He died of wounds received in battle with his nephew *Eádric*, who then reigned one year and a half (Béd., iv., 5, 26). These laws are in the same manuscript with those of *Æthelbirht*.

Line 19.—*mund-byrd*, the fine for violating protection guaranteed by any one: a *ceorl* gave six shillings' worth of protection, an earl twelve, a king fifty, in *Æthelbirht*'s time.

Ine, king of Wessex at the resignation of Ceadwalla, A.D. 688, abdicated and went to Rome in 725 (Béd., v., 7; and see Chronicle). His laws are found in the same manuscripts as those of Alfred, written like a continuation of Alfred's Code.

Line 27.—*gebungenes*, full grown, eminent, a member of Parliament.

PAGE 43, line 8.—Out of the highway through the forest, § 340. 9.—He is to be regarded as a thief, § 451, 337, II. 11.—And it is detected in the one that did it. 14.—*þritig*, undeclined, for *þritigum*. 15.—*pâre*, subj., §§ 421, 427, let there be of them so many as there may be of them.

ALFRED'S LAWS.—Alfred was born in 848, the youngest child of *Æthelwulf* and *Osburga*; but he outlived his brothers, and became king of Wessex A.D. 871. He died A.D. 901. Students using this book will have read

some outlines of his public life in the Chronicles ; but the whole story of his brilliant youth, and his suffering and struggling manhood, with all its romantic adventures, should be made familiar. He is often called Alfred the Great ; the traditions of the Saxons call him The Wise, The Truthteller, England's Shepherd, England's Darling. He was a good king, master of the arts of war and peace ; a strong fighter, and an inventor of battle-ships ; a statesman, a giver and codifier of laws ; an educator and founder of schools ; a philosopher, historian, and bard. Well he loved God's men and God's Word. He loved men of learning, and brought them about him from far countries. He loved his people, their land, and speech, and old ballads, and Bible songs ; and he was the preserver of the literature and language, as well as the liberties and laws of the Anglo-Saxons.

The book of his laws begins with a history of law, gives an outline of the laws of Moses, and states the relation of them to Christ, the apostles, and Christian nations. He concludes : “ I, then, Alfred, king, gathered these together, and commanded many of those to be written which our forefathers held, those which to me seemed good ; and many of those which to me seemed not good, I rejected them by the conseil of my *witan*, and in other wise commanded them to be holden, for I durst not venture to set in writing much of my own, for it was unknown to me what of it would suit those who should be after us. But those which I met, either of Ine's day, my kinsman, or *Æthelbirht*'s, who first received baptism among the English race, which seemed to me riitest, I have here gathered, and rejected the others. I, then, Alfred, king of the West-Saxons, shewed these to all my *witan*, and they then said that it seemed good to them all to keep them.” The introduction in Schmid takes up pp. 58-68, the following laws pp. 68-105. For Alfred's other works, see notes on pages 23, 38, 46, 61.

PAGE 43, line 18.—*mon*=*man*, §§ 23, 35, 2, a. 29.—*frut*, a privilege of granting protection.—*fâhmon*, one exposed to *fâhd*, the deadly feud allowed by the laws, a right of the kinsmen to whom the *wergild* was due to kill a murderer, adulterer, and certain other offenders, and such of their kindred as were responsible for the *wergild*.—*ge-ærne* and *ge-yrne* are variations of the same word ; one was probably originally a gloss. 31.—For any of those offenses which was not before disclosed : *pârâ þe* together is used like a nominative singular, a common idiom, the *pârâ* being a repeated partitive. 33.—*Sunnan niht*, Sunday, Lat. *dies Solis* ; compare fort-night, seven-night, and see note on line 34.—*Geól* (sun-wheel), Yule, was a great pagan festival at the beginning of the year, the winter solstice, afterward confounded with Christmas.—*Eâstre* was a heathen goddess. April was named *Eâster-mónad*, because feasts were then celebrated in honor of her (Bêd., *De Temp.*, 13). The name is akin to *east*, Lat. *aurora*, the dawn. The festival commemorating the resurrection of Christ has in Anglo-Saxon and German received this name, but other kindred nations use *paseha*. 34.—*þunres dæg* is a translation of Latin *dies Jovis*. The astrological week was allotted to the planets by hours in the received order of their orbits ; the first hour to

"the widest orbit and the highest power," Saturn, the second to Jupiter, the third to Mars, the fourth to the Sun, the fifth to Venus, the sixth to Mercury, the seventh to the Moon, the eighth to Saturn again, and so on through the week. Each day was named from the planet of its first hour. Hence the order of the Latin names—*dies Saturni*, *dies Solis*, *Luna*, *Martis*, *Mercurii*, *Jovis*, *Veneris* (Dion Cassius, xxxvii., 18). The first use of any of these names by Roman writers is in the time of Julius Cæsar, *dies Saturni* for the Jewish Sabbath (Tibul., i., 3, 18), probably from associations with the Saturnalia as a time of rest. This first became common; the names of the other days gradually came in: all were in use at the end of the second century, and the week was finally established, in place of the old nine-day period, by Constantine. It spread from Rome over the North in advance of Christianity. The greatest of the gods of the North, the father and ruler of gods and men, is *Wôden*, Norse *Odin*, and we should have expected him to take Jupiter's day; but the early Romans did not recognize their Jupiter in any of the Germanic gods, and identified Woden with Mercury, whom indeed he does resemble in his tricks, his care of traders, and some other traits and offices (Tacitus, Germ., 9; Annal., 13, 57; compare Cæsar, 6, 17). So *dies Mercurii* was called *Wôdenes dæg*, Wednesday; and Jupiter's day was given to *þuner*, Norse *Thór*. He is the son of Odin and the Earth, the strongest of the gods, the enemy of the giants, the friend of man. He has three treasures—his hammer, his belt of power, which doubles his strength, and his iron gloves. His eyes flame, his hair is red as the lightning; when he drives by with his two he-goats, the mountains tremble. He is a very fair Jupiter as thus described in Norse. The Anglo-Saxons have left no mythological matter. Holy Thursday is the day on which Christ's ascension is commemorated, ten days before Whitsuntide, which is the seventh Sunday after Easter. Three days before were procession days, *Gang-dagâs*. 35.—*Lencten* is spring, when the days *lengthen*. It began with the great festival of Odin. It has given name to the Church *Lent*.

PAGE 44, line 3.—*gescelle*, iet (the master) pay. 7.—*folk-leásung* Therpe explains as a false report leading to breach of the peace, Schmid as a false accusation of crime, an offense which is visited with this penalty in Henry I., 31, 7. The tongue could be compounded for in this case as in others by a third of the wergild. 11.—*tpéntig*, undeclined, for *tpéntigum*; so *þröttig*, *sírtig*, afterwards. 13.—*homola*, see vocabulary.

ECGBYRHT was archbishop of York, 735–766. He was one of Beda's friends. He wrote much, and formed a library at York. His *Confessionale* and *Pénitentiale* are translations from similar Latin works, in great part from the *Pénitentiale* of Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, 668–690, give rules relating to confession and penance, and were standard guides in the Church. No known manuscript has them in their original Northumbrian. They are in Thorpe's Laws, pp. 128–239. The extracts here made are in Rieger's *Lesebuch*.

PAGE 44, line 18.—*medmycles hƿxt-hƿega*, somewhat of small value, *in*

minimis, Theodore. 19.—*geár=pinter*. 21.—*lifigendum mannum to hæle and on his húse*, for health to living men and (health) in his house, *pro sanitate viventium et domus*, Theodore. 23.—*pif . . . heð*, repeated subject, § 288, b. This fever-cure is several times mentioned in the old laws. Sometimes the child was put in the oven, sometimes over a furnace, or on the roof in the sun. The burning away of dross and disease is a natural thought, and gives rise to superstitions all over the world. So Thetis buried the infant Achilles nightly in the fire, and Demeter the child of Demophon. Its repute for *fever* suggests homœopathy. 28.—*nē . . .*, nor (is it permitted that he practise) the gathering of herbs. 34.—*staca*, n., commonly *stake*, is here for Latin *acus*, needle. The making of an image of a person with magic spells, and affecting the person by treating the image, drowning, hanging, melting, piercing it with a needle, etc., is an ancient and wide-spread form of magic art:

Sagave Punicea defixit nomina cera,
Et medium tenues in jecur egit acus?

(Ovid, Amor., iii., 7, 29. Compare Horace, Epod., 17, 76). For northern examples of needle-piercing, see Thorpe's Northern Mythology, 3, 24, 240; Grimm, Myth., 1015.

PAGE 45, line 4.—*sylle*, give (any thing) to him. 6.—*Woden's day*, *Frige's day*, see note on page 43, line 34. *Frige dæg*, Friday, is intended to be a translation of Latin *dies Veneris*, the day of the goddess of love. There are, however, two northern goddesses, who seem to have been confounded. Norse *Frigg* <*fria*, O. H. G. *Frija*, A.-S. *frig, fri*> free; and Norse *Freyja*, akin to Goth. *frauja*, O. H. G. *frīð, frēa*> frau, mistress. The former is Woden's wife, and the goddess of marriage; the latter is the wife of a man, the goddess of beauty and love, Venus, but the name of the day phonetically agrees best with *Frigg*. 10.—*gescafte*, at any other object, *ubiquue*, Theodore. 13.—*bütón*, except. 15.—*þxes ylcan*, of the same penance. 16.—The meeting of roads is a well-known place for raising the devil: there idlers congregate. Drawing through the earth, through a hole, or along in a trench scooped for the purpose, is condemned as devil's craft in Edgar's Canons, XVI. Drawing through hollow stones, trees, and bramble bushes was practised with the same thought of scraping away magical bad influences, or sometimes apparently of magnetizing with good influences (Grimm, Myth., 1118).

PAGE 45. Cnut, king of Denmark, was crowned king of England A.D. 1017. See the Chronicle, 1014-1035. He made vigorous and wise efforts to unite the Danes and Anglo-Saxons under a common government. He called assemblies of their representatives, and with their advice reissued a large body of laws, both civil and ecclesiastical. In Schmid they occupy pp. 250-321. He died A.D. 1035.

Line 27.—*morgen-gyse*, a gift from the husband to the wife on the morning after marriage. It was hers after his death. 29.—*hädige*, consecrate as a member of a religious order.

PAGE 46.—*ORPHEUS.* This is an extract from Boethius, *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, chap. 35, § 6, of Alfred's translation. The life of Boethius may be read in the Classical Dictionaries. The Latin of this work is printed in Valpy's *Delphin* edition of the Latin Classics. It opens with the complaints of Boethius; Philosophy appears, and converses with him. She persuades him that blessedness is not in riches, power, honors, glory, or fame, but that adversity often leads to it. The Supreme Good is to be found in the Deity alone. She illustrates these views, and answers objections at length. Meter and prose alternate. This work was far more read and cherished in the Middle Ages than the classic authors of pagan times. It came home to their experiences, while Homer and Virgil, with their lying myths and barbaric tales, were as remote and unreal as the *Veda* and *Sacu'ntala* are to us. Alfred recast it, and introduced much new matter, especially Christian precepts and allusions, which are wholly absent from the original. The extract here given is written on the suggestion of Book III., *Metrum* 12. The story is much enlarged, and has little verbal resemblance to the Latin. Two manuscripts have been used in preparing editions, one of them thought by Wanley to be of Alfred's age. We have editions by Rawlinson, 1698; Cardale, 1829; Fox, in Bohn's library, 1864. The extract here given is in Thorpe's *Analysa*, Ettmüller's *Scopas* and *Boceras*, and elsewhere.

PAGE 46, line 1.—“The clear well-spring of the highest good” is God: this is the language of *Philosophia* to Boethius in Latin verse. 20.—When to the harper then it seemed, that it pleased him of nothing (=he was pleased with nothing) in this world, then thought he, *pá pá . . . pá*, correlative, so line 23, page 47, 16, § 472, 3; *puhte*, § 297; *lyste hine pinges*, §§ 290, *e*; 315, *c*. 23.—*sceold*, should (according to the story). 25.—*ongan*, he began; change of mode in lively narrative. 30.—*brohte*, subj., would bring, §§ 423, 425, *c*. 31.—*aflyst*, much pleased with; compare *lyste*, line 21, § 315, 1.

PAGE 47, line 2.—*pá*, *who*, they say, (that *they*) know no respect for any man, but punish each man according to his works,—*who*, they say, (that *they*) control each other's fate: a repeated subject implied, § 288, *b*. 11.—*pæs* (*pærc*?), takes the gender of *yfel*? 22.—*hpæt*, interj. 24.—*beseah he hine*, he looked around him backwards after the woman, § 359, III. 33.—*gebête*, make *bót*, do penance for it again. Compare *gebête* in the Laws, page 41, 2, and after.

CÆDMON.—From Alfred's translation of Beda's Ecclesiastical History of the Angles and Saxons, Book IV., 24. See notes on Paulinus, page 38, and to Cædmon, page 52.

PAGE 47, line 34.—St. Hild was abbess of Whitby, and died A.D. 680. Beda was born in 673 in the same region, and must have known about Cædmon, may have seen him. 35.—*mid . . .*, by divine grace singularly magnified and dignified, since he was wont to make appropriate poems, which conduced to religion and piety.

PAGE 48.—*gegleneðe* agrees with *sceópgereorde*.—*imbrydnesse* renders

compunctione, stimulation to pious feeling, feeling; so Cuthbert speaks of Beda's repeating verses, *multum compunctus*, much touched, with deep feeling. 11.—*ac efue*, but even. 12.—*pâ ân*, those alone, *pâ pe*, which.—*his pâ . . .*, which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing, § 489, *gedafenôde* governs a dative generally in West Saxon, § 299, but *mee gedafned*, North., Lue., iv. 43. 15.—*gebeôrscipe*, by etymology, a social beer-drinking, is applied to any convivial, like Gr. *συμπόσιον*, *sym-posium*. Here the Latin is *convivium*; *symble*, line 18, is *cana*. For German beer-drinking, see Tacitus, Germ., 22, 23.—*ponne pâr pâs gedêmed*, when it was decided for pleasure, § 397. 20–23.—*pâ pâ . . . pâ*, when . . . then.—*pæt . . . pæt*, § 468.—33. Only the substance of the verses in Latin is given in Beda. It has been questioned whether Alfred rendered the Latin back or supplied the original verses. The latter is most probable. An older copy has been found added in a Latin Beda supposed to be of the 8th or 9th century. The forms resemble the earliest Anglo-Saxon Northumbrian which we have:

Nu scyln hærgan hefaenricaes uard,
 metudas mæcti end his modgidanc,
 uere uuldrufadur; sue he uundra gihuæs,
 eci dryctin, or astelidw.
 He æerist scop aelda barnum
 heben til hrofe, haleg seepen:
 pâ middungard moncynnæs uard,
 eci dryctin, æfster tiadw,
 firum fold~, fræa allmeetig.

Now we-shall (should) land heaven-realm's Ward (guardian),
 the-Creator's might and his thought,
 the-works of-the-glorious-Father: how he, of wonders all,
 eternal Lord, the beginning established.

He first shaped for men's children
 heaven as a roof, holy Shaper (creator),
 then mid-earth mankind's Ward,
 eternal Lord, afterward created,
 for men a world, Master almighty.

This text is from Smith's Beda, p. 597; that on page 48 is from Thorpe, *Analecta*, p. 105, adopted on the supposition that he has corrected from some manuscript the readings given by Wheloe and Smith. 35.—*perâ* is a change from *peorc*, the reading of more manuscripts, *facta patris gloria*, Beda.—*pundrâ*, partitive after *gehþæs*.—*gehþæs*, governed by *ord*. 36.—*Dryhtin*, appositive with *hê*. 38–41.—*Scyppend*, appositive with *hê*.—*Dryhten*, *Freâ*, appositive with *peard*. The Northumbrian variations are mostly orthographic, §§ 26, 31. The vowel quantities are like those marked in the other text.

PAGE 49, line 3.—*Godê pyrdes songes*, words of song worthy of God, *Deo digni*, *pyrde* usually takes a genitive, here an instrumental in analogy with the Latin ablative of price so-called, §§ 320, 302, c. 4.—*caldorman*, governor

(law term) = *qui sibi pre-erat*. 9.—*gecorcn pâre*, it might be decided. 10.—*pes gesepen*, it appeared, *videtur, visum est*. 13.—That he would sing something for them, and would convert that, etc.—*sum sunge and* is not in some texts; Beda reads *hunc in modulationem carminis transferre*. 14.—*pâ pisan*, undertaken the matter. 15.—*geglenged* describes *pwt him behoden pax*. 27.—*be*, of, with dative of theme, § 334.

PAGE 50, line 2.—*betýnde and geendôde*, emphatic tautology for *conclusit*; so in the next line Beda has only *discensus* for *gepitnesse* and *fordföre*; and so elsewhere, repetition for emphasis and perspicuity is Anglo-Saxon 3.—*neâlîchte*, impersonal. 4.—*âr*, before (his death), *pwt*, (in this condition, namely) that, etc., conjunction: then he was fourteen days before, that he was oppressed = then there were fourteen days, etc. 25.—*mine pâ leófan*, § 289, a. 31.—*pon* = *ham*, § 133. 32.—*him gebæd*, prayed for himself, § 298, c: a frequent idiom = he offered his prayers. Alfred has added these two words. 35, 36.—*pætce . . . pwt*, repeated *that*.—*eâc spilce*, also. 39.—*heô pâ*, it then, repeated subject, § 288, b. 40.—*sêniende*, he signing himself, nominative absolute, § 295; really an imitation of the Latin gerund *signando sese*, rather than a native idiom.

ANGLO-SAXON PROSE.

Specimens of Anglo-Saxon prose have now been given, arranged for ease of reading. We have remaining—

(1.) THEOLOGICAL writings.—Translations of the Bible (see pages 1-12, and notes); Homilies, page 35, and notes.

(2.) PHILOSOPHY.—Boethius, page 46, and notes.

(3.) HISTORY.—The Chronicle, page 23, and notes. Beda's Ecclesiastical History: see Paulinus, page 38, and Cædmon, page 47. Orosius, a general history of the ancient world, translated by Alfred, with additions of considerable geographical and ethnological value; repeatedly printed. Thorpe's edition, with translation and glossary, 1857, is in Bohn's Library. Many brief BIOGRAPHIES are contained in Beda and the Homilies, of which Cædmon, page 47, and Gregory, page 35, are examples. Some separate lives have been found; that of St. Guthlæc has been several times printed. Goodwin, 1848.

(4.) LAW.—Pages 41-45, and notes.

(5.) NATURAL SCIENCE and MEDICINE.—Popular Treatises of Science, pp. 19, are Anglo-Saxon, Thorpe, 1841. Leechdoms, 3 vols., O. Cockayne, 1864-66.

(6.) GRAMMAR.—Ælfric, in Somner's Dictionary, 1659. Colloquy, 12-22, and notes. A few Glossaries, Wright, 1857.

ANGLO-SAXON POETRY.

[For the Anglo-Saxon versification, see §§ 496-515.]

We learn from the story of Cædmon how universal the knowledge of popular poetry was among the Anglo-Saxons. It was such a disgrace not

to be able to chant in turn at feasts that Cædmon left in shame as his turn approached. Most of the poetry has perished. The early Anglo-Saxon Christians condemned whatever was mixed with idolatry, and the Normans despised or neglected all Saxon literature. But enough remains to enable us to judge pretty well of the nature of their poetry. We have—

(1.) **THE BALLAD EPIC.** Here, as in Greek and most other tongues, the heroic ballads of the race were brought together, exalted and beautified, and fused into long poems. *Beowulf* (3184 lines), and a few fragments, are left from this great world of poetry, to be compared with the Homeric poems.

(2.) **THE BIBLE EPIC** is a treatment of the Bible narrative, similar in exaltation and other epic traits to the ballad epic. The origin and something of the history of this style of composition has been read in this book in Cædmon, pages 47-50. We have remaining under the name of Cædmon four poems, called by Grein *Genesis* (2935 lines), *Exodus* (589 lines), *Daniel* (765 lines), *Christ and Satan* (733 lines). We have also a fragment of *Judith* (350 lines), *Cynewulf's Christ* (1694 lines), *The Harrowing of Hell* (137 lines), and some fragments. These poems are to be compared with the *Paradise Lost* and *Paradise Regained* of Milton, and the *Christ in Hades* of Lord.

(3.) **ECCLESIASTICAL NARRATIVES.** The lives of Saints, versified Chronicles. Of these we have *Andreas* (1724 lines), *Juliana* (731 lines), *Guthlac* (1353 lines), *Elene* (1321 lines).

(4.) **PSALMS AND HYMNS.** Translations of a large part of the Hebrew Psalms, and a few Christian hymns and prayers.

(5.) **SECULAR LYRICS.** A few from the Chronicle celebrating the heroes, and others mostly elegiac, of which those on pages 68-69 are a specimen.

(6.) **ALLEGORIES, GNOMES, AND RIDDLES.** The *Phœnix*, a translation from Lactantius, expanded (677 lines); *The Panther* (74 lines); *The Whale* (89 lines); Gnomic verses, some in dialogue between Solomon and Saturn (Grein, ii., pages 339-368); Riddles (Grein, ii., pages 369-407). Pages 66-67 are specimens.

(7.) **DIDACTIC ETHICAL.** Alfred's Meters of Boethius (Grein, ii., pages 295-339). Pages 64-65 are specimens. Some of the Allegories, and other pieces classed under the sixth head, have a didactic purpose in natural science.

PAGE 51. THE TRAVELER is one of the most ancient Anglo-Saxon poems. A poet tells through what countries he has traveled and whom he has seen. It is little more than a sounding roll of names, with epithets and the briefest incidents, like the catalogues in Homer and Milton. Names enough are identified to give it reality. The lines here quoted are the last.

A single copy remains in the *Codex Exoniensis*. This was presented by Leofric, bishop of Exeter (A.D. 1046), to the library of his cathedral. It was edited by Thorpe for the Society of Antiquaries of London (1842), with an English translation, notes, and indexes. The text and translation make 500 pages.

Line 1. So roving in their destinies wander
 gleemen of men through many lands,
their need tell, thank-words speak,
 always south or north some one *they* meet
 in songs clever, in gifts unsparing,
 who before man wishes honor to rear,
 (nobleness) earlship to gain, till that all departs,
 light and life together: praise whoever winneth,
 has under heavens high-fast (immutable) honor.

BEOWULF, see page 56.

Line 9. The hero Beowulf has slain a monster. This is part of the celebration.

At times a king's thane,
 a man glory-laden, of songs mindfull,
 who full-many of old sagas,
 very-many remembered, other words found
 rightly connected. This hero again began
 the feat of Beowulf with craft to recite,
 and artfully to utter sentences cunning,
 with words to exchange (thoughts).

10.—*gilp-hlæden*, defiance laden, having passed through many battles. 12.—*porn* adds emphasis to *eal-fela*. 13.—*söde*, according to the laws of verse. 15.—*gerāde*, exact in meter. 16.—To narrate. 16.—*þær*, in the great hall Hcorot, see page 57. 18.—*sagde*, (he) said, *se þe*, who.—*cpaxt*, repetition of *sagde*. 21.—*spā*, which.

PAGE 52. CÆDMON'S GENESIS. For Cædmon, see page 47-51, and the notes. Only one copy of these poems has survived in old manuscript. It was apparently written in the tenth century, the last seventeen pages in a different hand from the rest (212). All that is known of it is that it belonged to Archbishop Usher, who gave it to Junius, who printed it at Amsterdam in 1655, and who bequeathed it to the Bodleian Library. It is illuminated. A careful edition, with a translation, notes, and verbal index, was edited by Thorpe for the Society of Antiquaries of London, 1832. The illuminations were published in 1833. It has since been much studied in Germany, and many valuable articles upon it have been published. Grein's critical edition and translation, Bouterwek's copious Essays in his edition (1849-1851), and Dietrich's criticisms in Haupt's Zeitschrift, deserve special attention.

There is nothing but internal evidence to show that these poems are really those described as Cædmon's by Beda, and scholars have differed about it. It seems likely that they are from his original, but changed by free rewriting in a different dialect after the lapse of three or four centuries.

Those who do not know what liberties were taken by the early copyists and bards, may compare with the four first lines of Cædmon in Beda, page 48 and note, the following opening in the manuscript of Junius.

*Ūs is riht micel þat pē roderā peard
percdā pulsorcingi pordum herigen,
mōdum lufien: hē is magnā spēd,
heāsod calrā heāhgescaftā,
freā almihtig. Nas him fruma wſre
ōr geporden, ne nu ende cynud
ēcean drihtnes.*

For us it is a great duty that we heavens' Ward,
men's Glory-king with words laud,
with minds love: he is of might the fullness,
head of all high creations,
Lord almighty. There has not to him beginning ever,
origin been, nor will now end come
of the eternal Lord.

Cædmon has been called the Anglo-Saxon Milton. The extracts here given will indicate on what ground.

PAGE 52. GENESIS. The opening of this book has been given above. It goes on with the story of man's first disobedience and his fall, beginning with the fallen angels. The description of Satan, *gelic jām leohtum steorrum*, like the bright stars; his first speech as here given; some striking expressions in the description of his fall, of hell, heaven, of Adam and Eve, strongly suggest that Milton borrowed from Cædmon; but it is most likely that these resemblances arise from their drawing from the same sources—from the Bible most; in demonology and the lore of angels from Gregory the Great. A large part of Cædmon's Genesis is occupied with the story of Abraham.

Line 1.—*pæs geporden*, had been.—*þā giel*, as yet: there had not here as yet, except gloom-of-shadow, aught been. 6.—*geseah*, (he) saw dark obscurity brood in perpetual night swart under heavens, wan and waste, till that this world-creation through the word existed of the king of glory. 11.—*helm*, (helmet) protector of all things, appositive with *Drihten*. 14.—*Freā*, repeated subject, or appositive like *helm*. 15.—*græs*, instrumental accus., § 295, b. 17.—*ponne pāgās*, appositive with *gārscēg*. 20.—*lifes Brytta*, appositive with *metod*. 29.—*gesceaft*, appositive with *leōht*. 31-32.—The coming on of the first night. 34.—*ford*, henceforth. 35.—*gýman*, (who should) govern the abyss.—*pæs*, (he) was.

PAGE 53, line 6. Compare Paradise Lost, 1, 75. 10.—*þeāh* . . . , though we it for the All-powerful must not own, (must not) possess our realms. 11.—*næfd* = *ne hæft*, he has not. 13.—*benumen*, p. p. (in that he hath) deprived (us) of heaven-realm, § 301. 18.—*him*, expletive reflexive: shall be to himself in pleasure, § 298, c. 19.—*āhte*, subj., expressing a wish, § 421, 4. 20.—and might I one hour out be be one winter hour. 21.—broken sentence. 28.—*habbat* *āmyrred* governs accusative *mē* and genitive *sides*, § 317, a.—*sāl* appositive with *gespong*. 32.—*mid pihte*, in any way, *mxg of*, may (escape) from, § 436. 37.—and (I know) that the Lord of hosts also knew that (there) should to us, (me and) Adam,

evils occur in that heaven-realm, if I had the use of my hands; *unc Adame* § 287, *g...* *þér*, if, § 475.

PAGE 54. EXODUS has been pronounced by some a lyric in honor of Moses. It has not the rapid narrative movement of an epic, but dilates imaginatively on a few scenes. It has the usual formal opening:

*Hvat! pē feor and neāh gefrigen habbat
ofer middangeard Moyses dōmās.*

What! we far and near have heard
over middle-earth Moses' laws.

It has been generally considered one of the grandest and most characteristic poems of early Teutonic literature. It is characteristic of a certain class of writing; but it should not be forgotten that if we have an Anglo-Saxon Milton we also have an Anglo-Saxon Homer.

PAGE 54, line 1.—*Nearpe...*, Straightly *they* (the Israelites marching from Egypt) struggled-forward on the northways, they knew to them on the south the Sunfolks' (Ethiopian) land. 2.—*piston land*, knew the land; knew that the land lay. 4.—*heofon-colum*, instrumental after *brûne*. 5.—*fēr-bryne*, fearful burning (of the sun). 5.—*bałcē*, Ger. *gebälk*, canopy, the so-called "pillar of cloud." 7.—*nettē*, repetition of *bałee*. 8.—*peder-polcen*, Ger. *wetterwolke* (weather-welkin), storm-cloud, is the "pillar of cloud." 10.—*līg-fjyr*, *hāte heofontorht*, describes the sun; *hāte*, definite form, epic epithet, § 362, 1; others read it as an instrumental of *hāt*, heat. 12.—*drihtā gedrýmóst*, gladdest of throngs, appositive with *Haled*. 13.—*Daxg-scealdes*, trope for *sun*, *hlēð daxg-scealdes*, the "pillar of cloud." 15.—*spā*, although. 18.—*mēst*, the greatest of tents. 19.—on *sālum*, in safe places, in safety. 20.—*Heofon-beācen*, the "pillar of fire." 22.—*sylic* agrees with beam; Strange after sun's set took care over the people with flame to shine a burning pillar. 27.—*neóple...*, deepest night-shadows not enough might lurking-places hide; *i. e.*, Midnight was not dark enough to hide them, the pillar was so bright. 30.—*þj*lv̄s...*, lest to them by the horrors-of-the-waste the hoar heath with raging storms ever with sudden peril their minds might distract. 35.—*hātan*, weak instrumental, epic epithet, § 362, 1.

PAGE 55, line 2.—*hýrde*, subj. imperf. for *hýrden*, § 170. 5.—*segn*, the pillar of fire. 10-11.—*flotan brēdōn*, the sailors spread (with) tents over the mountains. 13.—Then to them (=the warriors) the warriors' mind became despondent. 20.—on *hpwl*, in circuit, round them; Grein suggests another *hpwl*, akin to *hpelan*, to clang, Dan. *hvacl*, a shriek; on *hpwl*, with clangor. 25.—*deór*, appositive with *pulfás*; *cþyldrás...*, ravenous to demand on enemies' track the host's slaughter. 27.—*mare-peardás* are the wolves. 32.—*þengel*, appositive with *sige-cyning*, the king of Egypt. 38.—*land-manná*, the Egyptians.

BEOWULF has been found in only one manuscript, thought to be of the tenth century. Its existence is mentioned first in Wanley's Catalogue, 1705;

but little notice of it was taken till 1786, when two copies were made for Thorkelin, a Dane, by whom an edition was published in 1815. The manuscript had been badly injured by fire in 1731, and has had hard usage since. Since the revival of Anglo-Saxon scholarship under the impulse of Grimm, the interest in *Beowulf* has risen to a great height, and many editions, translations, and essays of elucidation and interpretation have appeared in England, Germany, and Denmark. Among others, Kemble, 1833-1837; Ettrmuller, translation, 1840; Thorpe, 1855; Grein, two editions, 1857, 1867; Gruntwig, 1861; Heyne, two editions, 1863, 1868. The poem celebrates the exploits of *Beowulf*. We learn from it that he was the son of a sister of Hygelac, king of the Geats (Goths), and Ecgtheow, one of the royal family of the Danes, and that after the death of Hygelac and his son he succeeded to the throne of the Goths. The exploits here celebrated are combats with monsters, after the manner of Hercules. The tendency at first was to regard *Beowulf* as one of the gods, and the whole poem as mythology; but it now seems clear that *Beowulf* was a real prince, and that a body of fact lies under the fables. The time is the beginning of the sixth century. See the note on Hygelac, page 58, line 30. The place is the island of Seeland (Zealand, the seat of Copenhagen) and the opposite Gothland. An attempt has, however, been made to locate it in England by Haigh, and very remarkable coincidences of names and distances are pointed out in favor of that theory.

PAGE 56, line 3.—*Gár-Dená*, the *Dene* (Danes) appear in *Beowulf* as the subjects of *Seyld* and his descendants, as living “*in Seedelandum*,” “*on Seedenigge*,” “by two seas,” as we suppose, in Denmark. Their epithets are *Gár-Dene*, *Spear-Danes*, *Hring-Dene*, *Mailed-Danes*, *Beorht-Dene*, Bright-Danes. They are divided into East, West, North, and South Danes. 6.—*Seyld*, the son of *Scéf*, was drifted to Denmark, an infant alone in a boat; he there established a royal family; at his death was again committed to the sea in a boat, and departed, as he came, into the unknown. Such was the founding of the royal line of *Hrothgar*. *Scéf* is referred to in Anglo-Saxon poetry only in line 4 of *Beowulf*. He is identified by Grein with *Seéfa*, mentioned in the *Traveler* (see note on page 51) as king of the Longo-bards. He is probably also the *Seéaf* in the pedigree of *Æthelwulf*, Alfred's father, inaccurately described as the son of Noah, born in the ark, Chr., 855. 7.—*mægdum*, appositive, *ofstéah*, elsewhere, as here, sometimes governs the dative of the person and genitive of the object of separation, §§ 298, 317. 8.—The earl inspired terror, after he first had been found deserted. Kings are called earls as being of the same noble stock. 9.—He experienced solace for *that*, *i. e.* his desertion, § 315. 14.—*Him*, reflexive expletive, § 298, *c.*—*gepát férán*, § 448, 4. 18.—*pordum peóld*, ruled with words; perhaps should read *pord-onpeald áhte*, had word-sway.—*Seyldingá*, the descendants of *Seyld*; (2) the people ruled by them. 26.—*gegyrpan*, infinitive, to equip a ship, *i. e.* of equipping, § 419, *a.* 31.—*læss-an* = *-um*.

PAGE 57, line 6.—*sele-rædende*, hall possessors, appositive with *men*; so *hælded*. 7.—*onfēng*, with dative, § 299. 8.—*Hrōthgár*, son of *Healfdene*,

is the king of the Danes for whose relief occurred the exploits of Beowulf here sung. His wife is *Wealhtheow*. See *Scyld*, page 56, line 6. 11.—*mago-driht*, appositive with *geôgod*, the band of youth, the squires. 13.—*medo-aern*, repetition of *heal-recced*; *men*, accusative, subject of *gepyrrcan*. 14.—*þone* for *þonne*, (greater) than the children of the age (men) ever heard of. 15.—(*polde*) *gcdâlan*. 17.—All, except the public lands and the lives of the people. 20.—*gelomp*, it happened. 22.—*Heort*, *Heorot*, i. e. hart, is found by Grein in the Danish *Hjort-holm*, a town in Zealand, about two miles from the sea. Near by is *Sial* lake, answering to Grendel's lake. At the right distance on the opposite coast of the main-land for Beowulf's grave, he finds the ruined castle of *Bô-hûs*. See note on *Hygelâc*, page 58, line 30. 24.—*beôt ne âlêh*, did not belie his promise, *âlêh* < *âleâgan*. Here follows the passage quoted on page 51. 30.—*Grendel* was a monster of the moors, of the race of Cain. He broke into *Heorot* every night and carried off thirty warriors. This lasted twelve years. Then came Beowulf, fought him, wrenched his arm off. He escaped to his lair, and died. Beowulf pursued his mother to the place, killed her; found his body, cut off his head, and bore it to Hrothgar.

PAGE 58, line 1.—*Metod*, repeated subject of *forpræc*. 5.—*him*, plur. dat., indirect object. § 297; *þas*, genitive of crime, § 320, d. 6.—*neosian hûses*, examine the house, § 315, III. 7.—How the Mailed-Danes had inhabited it (the house)=how they had disposed themselves to sleep. 21.—So (Grendel) ruled. 26.—*forþam* . . ., therefore afterward was it to the children of men plainly known, by songs sadly (known), that Grendel warred long against Hrothgar. 30.—*þæt*, it, Grendel's deeds, *dâdâ* appositive with *þæt*, § 374, 2. Higelac's thane is Beowulf. Higelac (*Hygelâc*) appears in Beowulf as reigning king of the Geâten (Goths). The seat of his kingdom was in the Swedish Gothland, near the River Gotha, and nearly opposite the Danish *Hjort-holm*. Several of his kindred, and two successive wives, are mentioned in Beowulf, and that he fell in an expedition against the Franks, Friesians, and *Hûgen*. This seems to identify him with a Gothic king, Chocilagus, mentioned by Gregory of Tours, and the *Gesta Regum Francorum*, as having so adventured and died, A.D. 511; and in a tenth century tradition of the same event described as *Huiclaucus*, king of the *Geti*. 33.—In the day of this life=at that time, then.

PAGE 59, line 1.—*se gôda*, used substantively. 3.—*fistêna sum*, one of fifteen, with a party of fifteen, § 388. 12.—*pudu bundenne*, perhaps originally a raft, a ship. 17.—*þæt*, so far that. 20.—*coletes* (bay < *colh*? sea ?) has not been clearly made out, *eâ-lâda*, watery way, Thorpe; *eâ-let*, water-stay, time on the voyage, Leo, Heyne; *colet*, hastening, rapid voyage, Ett., Grein. Compare the puzzling *siolcta*, found once only (Beowulf, 2367), meaning *bay*, *cove*, or *sea*. 25.—*geseah beran*, saw (persons) bear, § 449, a. 29.—*hþæt*, § 377. 30.—*geþât ridan*, § 448, 4; *geþât him*, § 298, c. 35.—*lædan epômon*, § 448, 4. 36.—The second section of the line is gone in the manuscript: *helmâs bêron*, Ett., Heyne; *hýde sêcean*, Grein. Com-

pare the answer to this question, page 60, line 25, We *through kind feeling* come to seek thy lord.

PAGE 60, line 1.—*cûdlicór*, more openly, with franker courtesy. 2.—Nor have ye words-of-permission of warriors completely known, the assent of men—but yet ye do not know surely whether ye can obtain permission from us warriors. 26.—*lârenâ gôd*, good in respect of instructions, *i. e.* kindly direct us.

PAGE 61, line 4.—*se rîca*, Hrothgar. 16.—*cynnâ*, fitting things, manners, courtesies. 17.—*gold-hroden*, Wealhtheow. 20.—*bæd hine blidne* bade him blithe, ellipsis of *pesan*, to be, making a factitive like *wish him well*. Compare *bade him haul*, page 62, line 13. 21.—*leôfne*, appositive with *hine*. 23.—*Helmingâs*, the race of Helm. He is mentioned in the Traveler as ruling the Wulfings. Wealh-theow was of this race. 28.—*þancôde*, with dative *Gode* and genitive *þas*, § 297, *d*.

PAGE 62, line 17.—*gamelâ*, weak form, epic epithet, § 362, 1. 18.—*rand-pigan*, appositive with *Geát*, Beowulf. 27.—*côman . . . scakan*: for this text of Grein's first edition his last has *þâ com beorht leôma scakan ofer scadu*.—The manuscript is illegible: *þâ com beorht scakan*, is one of the early copies; then came the bright light to beam over the shadows. 30.—*þyle Hrôdgâres*, the court officer who directed the conversation, the orator. His name was *Hânferd*. He had boasted much over the wine, but did not venture to meet Grendel. He lent Beowulf his famous sword *Hruntung* for the conflict with Grendel's mother.

PAGE 63, line 3.—*se corl*, Beowulf. He has followed the mother of Grendel deep into the water, and comes up in a cave, her hall. Then the earl found that he in hostile hall, he knew not what, was. 36.—The blood of the monster melts the blade, Beowulf presents the hilt to *Hrôdgâr*.

PAGE 64, line 5.—*him*, to them the lord paid; *þas*, therefore.

ALFRED'S METERS are versifications of parts of Boethius. They were found in one manuscript, transcribed by Junius, but since lost. Editions are by Rawlinson, 1698; Fox, 1835; Grein, 1858. See farther in the notes to *Orpheus*, page 46.

Line 12.—This introduction is not by Alfred. Thus Alfred to us old-lore rehearsed king of the West Saxons, skill displayed, the poets' art.

Line 17.—Meter VI. is from Book II., Metrum III., of Boethius, which is given for comparison. The two first lines are Alfred's introduction.

Cum polo Phœbus roseis quadrigis
Lucem spargere cœperit,
Pallet albentes hebetata vultus
Flammis stella prementibus.
Cum nemus flatu Zephyri tepentis
Vernis irrubuit rosis,
Spiret insanum nebulosus Auster,
Jam spinis beatat decus.

Sæpe tranquillo radiat sereno
 Immotis mare fluetibus :
 Sæpe ferventes Aquilo procellas
 Verso concitat æquore.
 Rara si constat sua forma mundo
 Si tantas variat vices,
 Crede fortunis hominum caducis,
 Bonis crede fugacibus.
 Constat, æterna positumque lege est,
 Ut constet genitum nihil.

PAGE 65. METER X. is founded on the 7th meter of Book II. The first 25 lines are expanded from two :

Ubi nunc fidelis ossa Fabricii jacent?
 Quid Brutus, aut rigidus Cato?

Line 1.—*Wéland* is the hero-smith of the North. Stories of him were among the most popular of the Middle Ages. They are mostly such as the Greeks told of Hephaistos, Ericthonios, and Daidalos. He made rings, and set them with precious stones. Niðháð, a king in Sweden, had him bound in his sleep with heavy chains, and took from him a famous sword, and a ring which he gave to his daughter Beadohild. He afterward had him hamstrung, and confined to work for him. Wéland killed the sons of Niðháð. Beadohild, who had come to him to get her ring mended, he first stupefied with beer, and then ravished. He made himself wings and flew away, boasting of his revenge. He made Beowulf's famous coat of mail. The story of shooting the apple from his son's head, and the arrow “to kill thee, tyrant, had I slain my boy,” familiar in connection with William Tell and William of Cloudesle, is a Wéland story, told of his brother Egil. Scott's Wayland Smith, in Kenilworth, has his name, though little else, from this source. Alfred substitutes *Wéland* for *Fabricius*, as though *Fabricius* were from *faber*, artificer.

Line 4.—*āngum* . . . , to any one may not the skill escape=no one may attain the skill. 6.—*pŷ ēt* . . . *pe*, easier than; *bcniman præccan cræfles*, deprive a wretch (even) of his skill, § 317;—than one may turn the sun to swerve, and this swift heaven (to swerve) from his orbit, any of heroes; *ānig*, appositive with *mon*. 30.—*pcrâs*, acensative, appositive with *hi*; bring them forth well known=make them familiar. 37.—*guma*, repeated subject; What then may have any of heroes, a man, from fame . . . ?

PAGE 66. SAWs. These are often called Gnomic verses. They are from pages 338+ of the Codex Exoniensis, already described in a note on the Traveler, page 51.

Line 3.—*pundrum*, wondrously. The ice, the water-helmet, locks up the plants. 14.—*pig*, repetition of *gûd*. 22.—*bold-āgendum*, appositive with *him*, the wife should know wise counsels for them (herself and husband), the house holders both together. 25.—*frisan*, frizzled, ringleted, with a wealth

of tresses, Ett., Grein; other editors "Frisian." 30.—Waiteth for him on the land that his love demandeth. 31.—*pârce* . . . , keep faith.

PAGE 67, line 3.—*mâgl egsan pyn*, the chief of terrors, *i. e.* the sea, (holdeth) a family (many sailors). Thorpe reads *margd eâgnâ pyn*, a maid is the delight of the eyes. 4.—A rich man, a king, a settlement then for his people buys, when he comes to sail, *i. e.* sailing, § 418, 4. 32.—*sscal*, ought to belong to, becomes; infinitive omitted, § 435, *d.* —*Alpalda*, The All-ruling, *i. e.* the true God, (made) the glorious (world).

PAGE 68. THRENES. This extract is from a poem in the Codex Exoniensis, pages 286+, called by Thorpe The Wanderer. The ruined castle strikes the imagination powerfully in all ages, and in the decline of the Roman Empire men thought of themselves as living in a decaying world. The Anglo-Saxon poets seem to have been especially affected by this mode of thought.

Line 6.—*sunne* . . . , one a bird bore away over the high sea: *bird* trope for *ship*, Thorpe. Grein refers it to the bird *Greif*, O. H. G. *Grif*, *Grifo*, which figures in Germanic story, a counterpart to Gr. *Gryps*, griffon. 11.—*burgpârð* . . . , till free from sounds of citizens old works of giants empty stood. Cities, stone figures, roads, stone swords, caves of dragons, are spoken of in Anglo-Saxon poems as *entâ gepeorc*, and that is the only way in which *ent* occurs in them. 17.—Where has come horse=what has become of horse? 21.—*gcnâp*, has vanished, *spâ*, as if. 22.—*on lâste*, in the place of, forsaken by. 39.—*tô ryeenc*, too quickly.

PAGE 69, line 2.—*côrl*, appositive with *hê*, unless he first the remedy know how, the earl, with might to obtain. 4.—*him*, for himself.

The SECOND THRENE is from page 377 of the Codex Exoniensis, printed as "Deor the Seald's Complaint." See note on The Traveler, page 41.

Line 7.—*Wêland*, see page 65, 1, and note. Wêland for himself among dragons exile experienced. No dragon story is known of Wêland. Grein proposes *pumman*, by means of woman. Rieger reads *pornum*, manifoldly. 11.—*Nidhâd*, see note on page 65. 12.—*sýllan*=*sêllan*<*sêl*, weak form, as epic epithet, § 362, 1. 13.—*ofercôdc*, impersonal; there was a surviving of that, so there may be of this. 16.—The omitted line and a half reads:

þat heô gearolice ongieten hafde
þat heô câcen pas:

See for Beadobild's misfortune the note on page 65, line 1. 20.—*Eormanric*. The Gothic king *Emanaricus*, the Alexander of the North, is mentioned in the Traveler's Song and in Beowulf. He was king of the Ostro-Goths, A.D. 375. The stories told of him are full of anachronisms and inconsistencies. 25.—*cync-riccs*, genitive of separation, § 317. 27.—*Heodenning*, Heoden, is Hetele in Gudrun, Hedin in Snorri's Edda, Hithinus in Saxo. 30.—*Heorrrenda* is celebrated in the German heroic poetry as *Horant*, in Snorri as *Hiarrandi*.

PAGE 70.—These rhymes are part of a poem of 87 verses in the Codex

Exoniensis. It is plainly a task poem to exhibit riming skill. The spelling obscures the sense, which needs all the light to be had. I have, therefore, used Grein's reformed orthography, and I add a Latin version by Ettmüller. Thorpe had pronounced it unintelligible. For the meter, see § 511.

Hominum genus perit, pugnæ hasta lacrat,
 versutia procax pugnat, sagittam fraus preparat,
 fidejussionem cura mordet, andaciam senectus excindit.
 Exili tempus succrescit, iracundia jusjurandum crudit,
 criminum funes expandantur, machinationes instructæ labuntur.
 Mæsta ira fodit, fœva retinaculum habet;
 ornatus albus polluitur, aëtas calida frigescit.
 Populi prosperitas ruit, amicitia volvitur [evanescit],
 terre vires inveterasunt, fervor frigescit.
 Mihi id Parca texuit et opus imposuit,
 ut foderem sepulcrum; neque hanc diram constitutionem
 evitare carne possum, quo ex tempore dies celer fugerit,
 arreptione necessaria me arripit [mors], ex quo nox venerit,
 que mibi patriam negat, et me hic habitatione privat.
 Si cadaver jacet, membra vermis comedit,
 verrucam non curat et cibum sumit,
 donec ossa tantum ex viro supersint,
 et ultimo nullum [os], nisi necessitatis virgula
 malum omen hic præbuerit, non erit fama tædio affecta.
 Priusquam felix hoc cogitat, sèpissime se ipsum fatigat;
 gustat amarum crimen, non curat meliorem voluptatem,
 non recordatur hilaritatum gratias, hic sunt misericordie gaudia
 speranda in colorum regno. Eamus nunc sanctis similes
 criminibus liberati, a dedecoribus redempti,
 maculis puri, splendore cincti,
 ubi humanum genus debet coram creatore lœtum
 verum Deum aspicere et in pace semper gaudere.

Note the use of adjectives as substantives: *flâh mâh flited*, subtle hostile fighteth = hostile one, fiend; *bald ald ppited*, bold old severeth = old age cuts off the bold.

A BRIEF GRAMMAR
OF THE
ANGLO-SAXON LANGUAGE.

THE sections are numbered like the corresponding sections in the Author's Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, so that the references in the notes of the Reader may answer for both when the topic is treated in both. The Comparative Grammar illustrates the forms of the Anglo-Saxon by those of the Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, Gothic, Old Saxon, Old Friesic, Old Norse, and Old High German.

INTRODUCTION.

1. During the fifth and sixth centuries, England was conquered and peopled by pagans (Saxons, Angles, Jutes, etc.) from the shores of the North Sea; the center of emigration was near the mouth of the Elbe. The conquerors spoke many dialects, but most of them were Low German. Missionaries were sent from Rome (A.D. 597) to convert them to Christianity. The Roman alphabetic writing was thus introduced, and, under the influence of learned native ecclesiastics, a single tongue gradually came into use as a literary language through the whole nation. The chief seat of learning down to the middle of the eighth century was among the Angles of Northumberland. The language was long called *Englisc* (English), but is now called Anglo-Saxon. Its Augustan age was the reign of Alfred the Great, king of the West Saxons (A.D. 871-901). It continued to be written till the colloquial dialects, through the influence of the Anglo-Norman, had diverged so far from it as to make it unintelligible to the people; then, under the cultivation of the Wyclifite translators of the Bible, and of Chaucer and his fellows, there grew out of these dialects a new classic language—the English.

2. The spelling in the manuscripts is irregular, but the Northumbrian is the only well-marked dialect of the Anglo-Saxon, as old as its classic period (10th century), which has yet been explored. The Gospels and some other works have been printed in it. The common Anglo-Saxon is sometimes called West-Saxon.

3. After the period of pure Anglo-Saxon, there was written an irregular dialect called Semi-Saxon. It has few strange words, but the inflections and syntax are broken up (12th century).

4. The former inhabitants of Britain were Celts, so unlike the invaders in race and speech, and so despised and hated, that they did not mix. There are in the Anglo-Saxon a handful of Celtic common names, and a good many geographical names: the relation of the Celtic language to the Anglo-Saxon is like that of the languages of the aborigines of America to our present English.

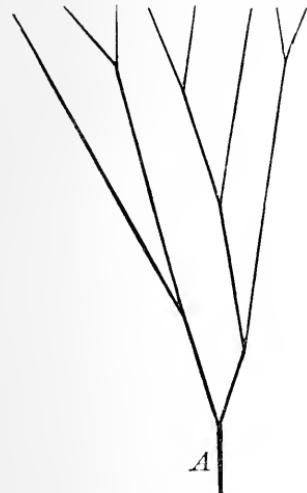
5. The Anglo-Saxon was shaped to literary use by men who wrote and spoke Latin, and thought it an ideal language; and a large part of the literature is translated or imitated from Latin authors. It is not to be doubted, therefore, that the Latin exercised a great influence on the Anglo-Saxon: if it did not lead to the introduction of wholly new forms, either of etymology or syntax, it led to the extended and uniform use of those forms which are like the Latin, and to the disuse of others, so as to draw the grammars near each other. There are a considerable number of words from the Latin, mostly connected with the Church; three or four through the Celts from the elder Romans.

6. There are many words in Anglo-Saxon more like the words of the same sense in Scandinavian than like any words which we find in the Germanic languages; but the remains of the early dialects are so scant that it is hard to tell how far such words were borrowed from or modified by the Scandinavians. Before A.D. 900 many Danes had settled in England. Danish kings afterward ruled it (A.D. 1013-1042). Their laws, however, are in Anglo-Saxon. The Danes were illiterate, and learned the Anglo-Saxon. Of course their pronunciation was peculiar, and they quickened and modified phonetic decay. It is probable that they affected the spoken dialects which have come up as English more than the written literary language which we call Anglo-Saxon.

7. The other languages sprung from the dialects of Low German tribes are Friesic, Old Saxon, and, later, Dutch (and Flemish), and Platt Deutsch. The talk in the harbors of Antwerp, Bremen, and Hamburg is said to be often mistaken by English sailors for corrupt English. These Low German languages are akin to the High German on one side, and to the Scandinavian on the other. These all, with the Mæso-Gothic, constitute the Teutonic class of languages. This stands parallel with the Lithuanic, the Slavonic, and the Celtic, and with the Italic, the Hellenic, the Iranic, and the Indie, all of which belong to the Indo-European family of languages. The parent speech of this family is lost, and has left no literary monuments. Its seat has been supposed to have been on the heights of Central Asia. The Sanskrit, an ancient language of India, takes its place at the head of the family. Theoretical roots and forms of inflection are given by grammarians as those of the Parent Speech, on the ground that they are such as might have produced the surviving roots and forms by known laws of change.

8. The following stem shows the order in which these classes branched, and their relative age and remoteness from each other. At the right is given the approximate date of the oldest literary remains. The languages earlier than these remains are made out

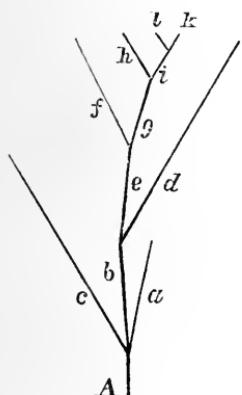
5 8 7 6 4 3 2 1



like the Parent Speech; that is, roots and forms are taken for the language at each period, which will give the roots and forms of all the languages which branch from it, but not those peculiar to the other languages.

4. Indo-European. Parent Speech.
1. Indic. B.C. 1500. Sanskrit Vedas.
2. Iranic. B.C. 1000. Bactrian Avesta.
3. Hellenic. Before B.C. 800. Greek.
4. Italic. B.C. 200. Latin.
5. Tentonic. 4th Century. Mœso-Gothic Bible.
6. Celtic. 8th Century.
7. Slavonic. 9th Century. Bulgarian Bible.
8. Lithuanic. 16th Century.

9. The following stem shows the manner in which the languages of the Teutonic class branch after separating from the Slavonic. The Gothic (Mœso-Gothic) died without issue; the Low German is nearer akin to it than the High German is. The branches of the Scandinavian (Swedish, Danish, Norwegian) are not represented.



- A. Tentonic. Theoretic.
- a. Gothic. 4th Century.
- b. Germanic. Theoretic.
- c. Scandinavian. 13th Century.
- d. High German. 8th Century.
- e. Low German. Theoretic.
- f. Friesic. 14th Century.
- g. Saxon. Theoretic.
- h. Anglo-Saxon. 8th Century.
- i. Old Saxon. 9th Century.
- k. Platt Deutsch. 14th Century.
- l. Dutch. 13th Century.

PART I.

P H I O N O L O G Y.

10. **Alphabet.**—The Anglo-Saxon alphabet has twenty-four letters. All but three are Roman characters: the variations from the common form are cæcographic fancies. P þ (thorn), and Þ þ (wêñ), are runes. Ð ð (edh) is a crossed d, used for the older þ, oftenest in the middle and at the end of words.

Old Forms.	Simple Forms.	Roman.	Names.
ꝑ a	A a	A a	ah
ꝑ æ	Æ æ	Æ æ	ă
B b	B b	B b	bay
C c	C c	C c	eay
D ð	D d	D d	day
Ð ð	Ð ð	DH dh	edh
E e	E e	E e	ay
F f	F f	F f	ef
ꝑ g	G g	G g	gay
ꝑ h	H h	H h	hah
I i	I i	I i	ee
L l	L l	L l	el
ꝑ m	M m	M m	em
N n	N n	N n	en
O o	O o	O o	o
P p	P p	P p	pay
R r	R r	R r	er
S r	S s	S s	es
T t	T t	T t	tay
ꝑ þ	P þ	TH th	thorn
U u	U u	U u	oo
ꝑ p	Þ p	{ VV vv (W) (w) }	wêñ
X x	X x	X x	ex
Y y	Y y	Y y	ypsilone

Some of the German editors use ä for æ, æ for â, ë for e derived from i, ö for œ, œ for ô, j for i when a semi-vowel, and v for þ. Now and then k, q, v, z get into the manuscripts, mostly in foreign words, and un or u for þ. The Semi-Saxon has a peculiar character for j (ȝ).

11. **Abbreviations.**—The most common are *j* = and, *p* = *pæt* (*that*), *x* = *oððe* (*or*), and *—* for an omitted *m* or *n*; as, *pā* = *pam*.

12. An **Accent** (—) is found in Anglo-Saxon manuscripts, but in none so regularly used as to make it an objective part of an Anglo-Saxon text. It is found oftenest over a long vowel; sometimes over a vowel of peculiar sound, not long; seldom, except over syllables having stress of voice. Sometimes it seems to mark nothing but stress. Most of the English editors represent it by an acute accent; the Germans generally print Anglo-Saxon with a circumflex over all single long vowels in the stem of words, and an acute over the diphthongs, as *brōðer*, *fréond*. In this book, to guide the studies of beginners, a circumflex is used over all long vowels and diphthongs, and the acute accent (') over vowels only to denote stress.

13. **Punctuation.**—The Anglo-Saxons used one dot (.) at the end of each clause, or each hemistich of a poem, and sometimes three dots (::) at the end of a sentence. Modern pointing is generally used in printed text.

14. Sounds of Letters.—*Vowels:*

a like <i>a</i> in <i>far</i> .	i like <i>i</i> in <i>dim</i> .
â " " a " <i>fall</i> .	î " " ee " <i>deem</i> .
æ " " a " <i>glad</i> .	o " " o " <i>wholly</i> .
â " " a " <i>dare</i> in New England.	ô " " o " <i>holy</i> .
e " " e " <i>let</i> .	u " " u " <i>full</i> .
e in the breakings (not diph- thongs) ea, eo, ê, ô, very light.	û " " oo " <i>fool</i> .
ê like e in <i>they</i> .	y " " i " <i>dim</i> , but with the lips thrust out and rounded. (French u.)
Unaccented vowels are like accented in kind, but obscure.	ŷ same sound prolonged.

The *consonants* have their common English sounds; but note

c like <i>k</i> , always.	i (=j) before a vowel, like <i>y</i> .
ch " <i>kh</i> in <i>work-house</i> .	s like <i>s</i> in <i>so</i> .
ep " <i>qu</i> .	t " <i>t</i> " <i>to</i> .
ð, like Engl. <i>th</i> in a similar word; <i>ððer</i> , <i>other</i> , <i>ððt</i> , <i>doth</i> .	þ " <i>th</i> " <i>thin</i> .
g like <i>g</i> in <i>go</i> , always.	p " <i>w</i> .
h very distinct.	pl, pr, and final p nearly close the lips. (German <i>w</i> .)
hp like <i>wh</i> in New England.	x like <i>ks</i> .

15. **Accent.**—Rule 1. The primary accent is on the first syllable of every word: *bród'-er*, brother; *un'-cúd*, uncouth.

Exception 1. Proper prefixes in verbs and particles take no primary accent: such are *á*, *an*, *and*, *at*, *be*, *bi*, *ed*, *for*, *ful*, *ge*, *geond*, *in*, *mis*, *ód*, *of*, *ofer*, *on*, *or*, *tó*, *purh*, *un*, *under*, *put*, *piter*, *ymb*, *ymbe*: *an-gin'nan*, begin; *at-gad'ere*, together; *on-geán'*, again. The syllable after the prefix takes the accent.

(a.) But derivatives from nouns, pronouns, or adjectives retain their accent: *and'-sparian* < *and'sparu*, answer; *in'-peardlīce* < *in'-peard*, adj., inward; *ed'-nipian* < *ed'nipe*, renewed. Such are all verbs in *and-*, *ed-*, *or-*, found in Anglo-Saxon poetry; many adverbs in *un-*, etc.

(b.) Many editors print as compounds adverbs+verbs, both of which retain their accent. Such are those with *afster*, *bí*, *bíg*, *efen*, *est*, *fore*, *ford*, *from*, *fram*, *hider*, *mid*, *nider*, *gegn*, *geán*, *gén*, *tó*, *up*, *út*, *pel*.

Exception 2. The inseparable prefixes *á-*, *be-* (*bi-*), *for-*, *ge-*, are unaccented: *á-lýs'-ing*, redemption; *be-gang'*, course.

Rule 2. A secondary accent may fall on the tone syllable of the lighter part of a compound or on a suffix: *o'fer-cum'an*, overcome; *heof'on-steor'-ra*, star of heaven; *hýr'end'e*, hearing.

EUPHONIC CHANGES.

27. **Gemination** is the doubling of a letter: when final or next to a consonant it is simplified or dissimilated, *mm* to *mb*, *nn* to *nd*, *ss* to *st*, *ii* to *ig*, *uu* to *up*: *dippan*, dip, makes *dip*, *dippe*; *timbr* for *timmr*, timber; *spindl* for *spinnl*, spindle; *lufast*, louest, for *lufass*, *lufige* for *lufie*, love; *bearupes* for *bearuues*, grove. Double *g* is written *eg*, double *f*, *bb*.

32. **Umlaut** is the assimilation of a vowel by the vowel of the following syllable.

a-umlaut.	i-umlaut.	u-umlaut.
It changes <i>i</i> , <i>u</i> , <i>a</i> , <i>u</i> , <i>ea</i> , <i>eo</i> , <i>á</i> , <i>ô</i> , <i>û</i> , <i>éâ</i> , <i>éô</i> , to <i>e</i> (<i>eo</i>), <i>o</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>y</i> , <i>y</i> , <i>y</i> , <i>â</i> , <i>é</i> , <i>ý</i> , <i>ý</i> , <i>ý</i> . (o) <i>ea</i> , <i>eo</i> .		

a-umlaut: *helpan*, from root *hlp*, help; *leofat*, root *lf*, live; *boga*, from root *bug*, bow. The *i* which produces *i*-umlaut is often changed to *e* or dropped; *man*, plur. *men*, from *meni*; *föt*, plur. *fét*, feet, from *feti*. u-umlaut: *hlut*, plur. *hleodu*, slopes.

33. **Breaking** is the change of one vowel to two by a consonant. *g*, *c*, and *sc* may break a following *a* to *ea*, *o* to *eo*, *i* to *ie*, *á* to *éâ*, *ô* to *éô*. *l*, *r*, and *h* may break a preceding *a* to *ea*, *i* to *eo* (*io*), *ie*: *geaf*, gave; *ceaster*, Latin *castrum*, camp; *secô*, shoe; *sealm*, psalm; *earm*, arm; *hleahtor*, laughter; *meole*, milk.

41. **Shifting** is a weakening of a letter not produced by other letters: *a* to *æ*, *â* to *é*, *éâ* *éô* to *é*, etc.: *dæg* from *dag*, day.

P A R T I I.

E T Y M O L O G Y.

N O U N S.

65. There are two classes of Declensions of Anglo-Saxon nouns:

- (1.) **Strong**: those which have sprung from vowel stems.
- (2.) **Weak**: that which has sprung from stems in **an**.

There are four declensions distinguished by the endings of the Genitive Singular:

Declension 1.	Declension 2.	Declension 3.	Declension 4.
es	e	a	an

66. S U M M A R Y O F C A S E - E N D I N G S.

	STRONG.								WEAK.		
	DECL. I.				DECL. II.		DECL. III.		DECL. IV.		
Stem.....	Masc.	Neut.	Masc.	Neut.	Feminine.	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	
SINGULAR. —											
<i>N. & V.</i>	—	—	e	e	u	—	u	a	e	e	
<i>Gen.</i>	es	es	es	es	e	e	â	an	an	an	
<i>Dat.</i>	e	e	e	e	e	e	â	an	an	an	
<i>Acc.</i>	—	—	e	e	u, e	e, —	u	an	an	e	
<i>Inst.</i>	ê	ê	ê	ê	e	e	â	an	an	an	
PLURAL. —											
<i>N., A., & V.</i>	âs	u	âs	u	â, e	e, â	u, o, â	an			
<i>Gen.</i>	â	â	â	â	â, enâ		â, enâ	enâ			
<i>D. & Inst.</i>	um	um	um	um	um		um	um			

A few masculines of Decl. 1st have some forms from **i**-stems or **u**-stems, §§ 86, 93.

67. **Gender.** General rules. For particulars, see §§ 268-270.

1. **Strong nouns.** All masculines are of the first or third declension; all feminines of the second or third; all neuters of the first.

2. *Abstract Nouns* have their gender governed by the terminations. In derivatives the feminine gender prevails.

3. *Compound Nouns* follow the gender of the last part.

4. **MASCULINE** are names of males; of the moon; of many weeds, flowers, winds; *man, guma, man*; *déland*; *môna*, moon; *mear*, horse; *horn*, thorn; *blôstma*, blossom; *pind*, wind.

5. **FEMININE** are names of females; of the sun; of many trees, rivers, soft and low musical instruments: *epén*, queen; *cû*, cow; *Ælf-bryde*; *sunnu*, *sunne*, sun; *âc*, oak; *Danubie*, Danube; *hpistle*, whistle; *hearpe*, harp.

6. NEUTER are names of wife, child; diminutives; many general names; and words made an object of thought: *pif*, wife; *bearn*, *cild*, child; *mægden*, maiden; *gras*, grass; *ofet*, fruit; *corn*, corn; *gold*, gold.

7. *Epicene Nouns* have one grammatical gender, but are used for both sexes. Such names of mammalia are masculine, except of a few little timid ones: *mūs*, mouse (feminine); large and fierce birds are masculine; others feminine, especially singing birds: *nihtcgle*, nightingale; large fishes are masculine, small feminine; insects are feminine.

68. **Cases alike.**—(1.) The nominative and vocative are always alike.

(2.) The nominative, acensative, and vocative are alike in all plurals, and in the singular of all neuters and strong masculines.

(3.) The genitive plural ends always in *â* or *enâ*.

(4.) The dative and instrumental plural end always in **um** (*on*).

DECLENSION I.

Stem in **a.** Genitive singular in **es.**

70.—I. Case-endings from stem **a** + relational suffixes. Nominative in **—**.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.
Stem.....	pulfa, <i>wolf</i> .	scipa, <i>ship</i> .
Theme	pulf.	scip.
SINGULAR.—		
<i>Nominative</i> ..	pulf, <i>a wolf.</i>	scip.
<i>Genitive</i>	pulses, <i>of a wolf, wolf's.</i>	scipes.
<i>Dative</i>	pulse, <i>to or for a wolf.</i>	scipe.
<i>Accusative</i>	pulf, <i>a wolf.</i>	scip.
<i>Vocative</i>	pulf, <i>O, wolf.</i>	scip.
<i>Instrumental</i> ..	pulſe, <i>by or with a wolf.</i>	seipſe.
PLURAL.—		
<i>Nominative</i> ..	pulſás, <i>wolves.</i>	scipu.
<i>Genitive</i>	pulſá, <i>of wolves.</i>	scipd.
<i>Dative</i>	pulſum, <i>to or for wolves.</i>	scipum.
<i>Accusative</i> ...	pulſás, <i>wolves.</i>	scipu.
<i>Vocative</i>	pulſás, <i>O, wolves.</i>	scipu.
<i>Instrumental</i> ..	pulſum, <i>by or with wolves.</i>	scipum.

73. 2.—Long syllables drop plur. *-u*. 3.—*a* does not shift to *æ* in plur. of monosyllables in a single consonant. 4.—Umlaut of *i* to *eo* is rare. 5.—Gemination, see § 27. 6.—An unaccented short vowel before a single consonant is often dropped. 7, 8.—*g* and *h* interchange and drop. 9.—See § 27. 10.—Like *æg* decline *ccalf*, *cild*, *lamb*.

2. Long monosyllables.

Stem *porda*, n.
word.Theme... *pord*

SINGULAR.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *pord**Gen.* *pordes**Dat.* *porde**Inst.* *pordè*

PLURAL.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *pord**Gen.* *pordà**D.* & *Inst.* ... *pordum*

3. Shifting.

daga, m. *fata*, n.

day. vat.

dæg *fæt*

SINGULAR.—

dæg *fæt**dæges* *fætes**dæge* *fæte**dægē* *fætē*

PLURAL.—

dagâs *fatu**dagâ* *fatâ**dagum* *fatum*4. **U**-umlaut.*hlida*, n.

slope.

hlüt

SINGULAR.—

*hlüt**hlides**hlide**hlidē*

PLURAL.—

hlcodu (-i-)*hleodâ* (-i-)*hlcodum* (-i-)

5. Gemination.

torra, m. *spella*, n.

tower. speech.

tor *spel**torres* *spelles**torre* *spelle**torrê* *spellê**torrás* *spel**torrâ* *spellâ**torrum* *spellum*

6. Syncope.

Stem *tungola*, m.
star.Theme... *tungol*

SINGULAR.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *tung-ol*, -ul, -cl, -l*Gen.* *tung-oles*, -ules, -eles, -les*Dat.* *tung-ole*, -ule, -ele, -le*Inst.* *tung-olè*, -ulè, -clè, -lè

PLURAL.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *{* m. *tung-olâs*, -ulâs, -clâs, -lâs
n. *tung-olu*, -ol, -ul, -el, -l }*Gen.* *tung-olâ*, -ulâ, -clâ, -lâ*D.* & *I.* *tung-olum*, -ulum, -clum, -lum7. Stem in
-ga.*beâga*, m.
ring.*beâg*

8. Stem in -ha.

mearha, m.
horse.*mearh**hôha*, m.
hough.*hô**hôs**hôre**hô**hôrâ**hôum*

9. Stem in -pa.

Stem *bearpa*, m., grove.Theme... *bearu*

SINGULAR.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *bear-u*, -o*Gen.* *bear-pes*, -upes, -opes, -epes*Dat.* *bear-pe*, -upe, -ope, -epe*Inst.* *bear-pè*, -upè, -opè, -epè

PLURAL.—

N., *A.*, & *V.* *bear-pâs*, -upâs, -opâs, -epâs*Gen.* *bear-pâ*, -upâ, -opâ, -epâ*D.* & *I.* *bear-pum*, -upum, -opum, -epum*eneôpa*, n., knee.*eneôp*

10. Stem + er.

xga, egg.*xg*, plur. *xger**xg**xges**xge**xgè**xg-er-u*, -ru*xg-er-â*, -râ*xg-er-um*, -rum

83.—II. Case-endings from stem **-ia** + relational suffixes.

Stem . hirdia, m., rīcia, n.,
shepherd. *realm.*

Theme hird.

rīc.

SINGULAR.—

Nom. hirde

rīce

Gen... hirdes

rīces

Dat... hirde

rīce

Acc... hirde

rīce

Voc... hirde

rīce

Inst... hirdē

rīcē

PLURAL.—

Nom. hirdās

rīcu

Gen... hirdā

rīcā

Dat... hirdum

rīcum

Acc... hirdās

rīcu

Voc... hirdās

rīcu

Inst... hirdum

rīcum

84.—III. Case-endings from stem **-i** + relational suffixes.

byri, m., fōti, m., mani, m.,
son. *foot.* *man.*

byr

fōt

man

byre, fōt man

byres fōtes mannes

byre fēt, fōte men

byre fōt man

byre fōt man

byrē fēt, fōtē men.

PLURAL.—

byre, -ās fēt, fōtās men

byrā fōtā manna

byrum fōtum mannum

byre, -ās fēt, fōtās men

byre, -ās fēt, fōtās men

byrum fōtum mannum

86. *Stem in i.* The plur. *-e* is found in names of peoples: *Dene*, Danes; *Rōmāne*, Romans; *leōde*, men; and in *pine*, friend; *mere*, sea; and a few others. Umlaut, as in *fōt*, is found in *tōd*, tooth; so also in the feminines *bōc*, book; *brōc*, breeches; *gōs*, goose; *mūs*, mouse; *lūs*, louse; *cū*, cow, plur. gen. *cúnā*; *burh*, gen. dat. *byrig*, borough; *turf*, turf. See § 90.

87. A few anomalous consonant stems which sometimes have genitive *-es* may be placed here.

Stems in -nd and -r.

SINGULAR.—

Nom., *A.*, & *V.*..... feōnd.

nd-stem.

r-stem.

brōdor (ur, er).

Gen. feōndes.

brōdor.

Dat. & *Inst.* feōnde.

brēðer.

PLURAL.—

Nom., *A.*, & *V.*..... feōnd, -ās, fýnd.

brōdor, brōdru (a).

Gen. feōndā,

brōdrå.

Dat. & *Inst.* feōndum.

brōdrum.

Participial nouns in *-nd*, plur. *-nd*, *-ndās*, are common. Like *brōdor* are fem. *mōdor*, mother; *dōhtr*, daughter; *speostor*, sister. *Feder* has undeclined forms, and also gen. *-es*, plur. *-ās*, *-ā*, *-um*. *Neaht*, f., night, gen. *nihte*, *nihtes*, plur. *niht*. *Feld*, field; *ford*, ford; *sumor*, summer; *pinter*, winter, etc., have dat. *-ā*.

{ Fem. ! Mascul.

Stem in **â** or **i**. Genitive singular in **e**.

88.—I. Case-endings from stem **â**+relational suffixes. II.—Case-endings from stem **i**+relational suffixes.

Stem.... gifâ, *gift*.

dâði, *deed*.

Theme... gif.

dâð.

SINGULAR.—

Nominative... gifu.

dâð.

Genitive..... gifle.

dâðe.

Dative..... gife.

dâðe.

Accusative... gifu, gifse.

dâð, dâðe.

Vocative..... gifu.

dâð.

Instrumental.. gife.

dâðe.

PLURAL.—

Nominative... gifâ, gifse.

dâðe, dâðâ.

Genitive... gifâ, gifenâ.

dâðâ.

Dative.... gifum.

dâðum.

Accusative... gifâ, gifse.

dâðe, dâðâ.

Vocative.... gifâ, gifse.

dâðe, dâðâ.

Instrumental.. gifum.

dâðum.

90. Stem.. 4. bôci, *book*.5. mûsi, *mouse*.6. ceasteri, *city*.

Theme bôc.

mûs.

ceaster, ceastr.

SINGULAR.—

Nom. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceaster.

Gen. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastr.

Dat. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastr.

Acc. ... bôc

mûs.

ceaster.

Voc. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastr.

Inst. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastr.

PLURAL.—

Nom. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastre (â).

Gen. ... bôcâ.

mûsâ.

ceastrâ.

Dat. ... bôcum.

mûsum.

ceastrum.

Acc. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastre (â).

Voc. ... bôc.

mûs.

ceastre (â).

Inst. ... bôcum.

mûsum.

ceastrum.

Feminines in *-ung* and a few others sometimes have dative *-â*.

92. Head-cases in a Vowel.—Genitive in **a**.Stem..... 1. sunu, *son*. 2. handu, *hand*.

Theme.... sun. hand.

SINGULAR.—

Nominative.. sunu. hand.*Genitive*..... sund. handā.*Dative*..... sunā, sunu. handā, hand.*Accusative*... sunu. hand.*Vocative*.... sunu. hand.*Instrumental*. sunā. handā, hand.

PLURAL.—

Nominative.. sunu (o), sunā. handā.*Genitive*..... { sund, sunenā. } handā.*Dative*..... sunum. handum.*Accusative*... sunu (o), sunā. handā.*Vocative*.... sunu (o), sunā. handā.*Instrumental*. sunum. handum.

95. WEAK NOUNS.

Case-endings < stem **an** + relational suffixes.—Genitive in **an**.

(DECLENSION IV.)

1. MASCULINES. 2. FEMININES. 3. NEUTERS. CONTRACTS.

Stem.. { hanan, tungan, eāgan, tāan,
cock. tongue. eye. toe.

Theme han. tung. eāg. tā.

SINGULAR.—

Nom... hanā. tūnge. eāge. tāe, tā.*Gen*.... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.*Dat*.... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.*Acc*.... hanan. tungan. eāge. tāan, tān.*Voc*.... hanā. tūnge. eāge. tāe, tā.*Inst*.... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.

PLURAL.—

Nom... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.*Gen*.... hanenā. tungenā. eāgenā. tāenā, tānā.*Dat*.... hanum. tungum. eāgum. tāum.*Acc*.... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.*Voc*.... hanan. tungan. eāgan. tāan, tān.*Inst*.... hanum. tungum. eāgum. tāum.

101. PROPER NAMES.

(1.) PERSONS.—*Names of women in -u or a consonant are strong, those in -e or -a are weak. Declension II., á-stem: Begu, Freáparn; i-stem: Beadohild, Hygd, and most others. Declension IV.: Elene, Eve, Ada, Maria, etc., from foreign names; Dealhþeô(p), dat. Dealhþeón (§ 99).*

Names of men in -u, -e, or a consonant are strong, those in -a are weak. Declension III., u-stem: Leôfsunu? Declension I., a-stem: Ælfred, Beôpulf, Eádmund, Sigemund (gen. also Sigemunde<mund, f. Rask)? Dêland, and most other strong names; syncopated: Ecgþeô(p), gen. Ecgþeôpes, Ecgþeôces, etc.; Ongenþeô(p); Grendel, gen. Grenleles, Grendles, etc.; Hrêdol; ia-stem: Ine, Hedde, Gislhere, Dulfhere, Eâdpine, Godpine, and others from -here and -pine; umlaut not found: Hereman, dat. Heremanne. Declension IV.: Ætla, Becca, and many others.

(a.) *Foreign names sometimes retain foreign declension, or are undelined, but are generally declined as above; those in -as, -es, -us do not often increase in the genitive. Those from Latin -us, Greek -ος, of the second declension, sometimes drop their endings and take those of the Anglo-Saxon first: Crist (<Christus), Cristes, Criste, etc. In less familiar words -us oftenest stands in the nom. and gen., but Latin and Anglo-Saxon forms may mix throughout: Petrus, gen. Petrus, Petruses, Petres, Petri, dat. Petro, Petre, acc. Petrus, Petrum; so -as and -es: Andreás, gen. Andreás, dat. Andreá, acc. Andreás, Andream; Hérôdés, Hérôdes, Hérôde, Hérôd-em, -és, or -e.*

(b.) *In Gothic these Latin and Greek names of the second declension are regularly given in the u-declension: Paitrus, gen. Paitraus, dat. Paitrau, acc. Paitru (§ 93, a). The Anglo-Saxon genitive Petrus may be a relic of the u-declension.*

(2.) PEOPLES.—*Plurals in -âs and -e are strong, in -an weak. Declension I., a-stem: Brittâs, Scottâs, etc.; ia-stem and i-stem: Dene, gen. Den-â, -iâ, -igâ, -geâ (§ 85, a); Românê, etc. Declension IV.: Gotan, Seaxan, etc.*

The singular is oftenest an adjective in -isc regularly declined: Egyptise man, Egyptian man; Egyptise ides, Egyptian woman; þâ Egyptisean, the Egyptians, etc. Sometimes an Brit, a Briton.

Often is found a collective with a genitive, or with an adjective, or compounded: Seaxnâ þeôd; Filistêa fole; Calleâ cyn; Ebrêa perâs; Sodomise cyn; Rôm-pare (§ 86); Nord-men (§ 84, 3), etc. Foreign names are treated as are names of persons.

(3.) COUNTRIES.—*A few feminine names are found: Engel, England; Bryten, Britannia. Oftenest is found the people's*

name in the genitive with land, rīce, ēðel, etc., or in an oblique case with a preposition: Englā land; Sodomā rīce; on Eāst-Englum; of Seaxum; on Egyptum. Foreign names are treated as are names of persons.

(4.) CITIES.—*Names found alone are regularly declined according to gender and endings: Rōm, f. Rōme; Babylon, n. Babylōnes; Sodoma, m. Sodoman. Oftenest they are prefixed undeclined to burg, ceaster, pīc, dūn, hām, etc.: Lunden-pīc, Rōma-burg, etc.; or the folk's name in the genitive followed by burg, ceaster, etc., is used: Caldēa burg. Foreign names treated as names of persons.*

IV. ADJECTIVES.

INDEFINITE AND DEFINITE DECLENSIONS.

103. An adjective in Anglo-Saxon has one set of strong and one of weak endings for each gender. The latter are used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article or some word like it. Hence there are two declensions, the indefinite and the definite.

104.—I. *The Indefinite Declension.*

Case-endings < stem **a**, **ā**, or **i** + relational suffixes.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
Stem...	{ blinda, <i>blind.</i>	blindā, blindi, <i>blind.</i>	blinda, <i>blind.</i>
Theme .	blind.	blind.	blind.
SINGULAR.—	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
<i>Nom.</i>	blind	blind(<i>u</i>) (<i>o</i>) (<i>e</i>)	blind
<i>Gen.</i>	blindes	blindre	blides
<i>Dat.</i>	blindum	blindre	blindum
<i>Acc.</i>	blindne	blinde	blind
<i>Voc.</i>	blind	blind(<i>u</i>)	blind
<i>Inst.</i>	blindē	blindre	blindē
PLURAL.—			
<i>Nom.</i>	blinde	blinde	blind(<i>u</i>) (<i>o</i>) (<i>e</i>)
<i>Gen.</i>	blindrā	blindrā	blindrā
<i>Dat.</i>	blindum	blindum	blindum
<i>Acc.</i>	blinde	blinde	blindu
<i>Voc.</i>	blinde	blinde	blindu
<i>Inst.</i>	blindum	blindum	blindum

105.—II. *The Definite Declension.*Case-endings < stem **an** + relational suffixes.

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
Stem..	blindan, <i>blind.</i>	blindan,	blindan,
Theme	blind.	blind.	blind.
SINGULAR.—	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
<i>Nom.</i>	se blinda.	seô blinde.	pæt blinde.
<i>Gen.</i>	pæs blindan.	pârê blindan.	pæs blindan.
<i>Dat.</i>	pâm blindan.	pârê blindan.	pâm blindan.
<i>Acc.</i>	pone blindan.	pâ blindan.	pæt blinde.
<i>Voc.</i>	se blinda.	seô blinde.	pæt blinde.
<i>Inst.</i>	pŷ blindan.	pârê blindan.	pŷ blindan.
PLURAL.—		~~~~~	
<i>Nom.</i>		pâ blindan.	
<i>Gen.</i>		pârâ blindendâ.	
<i>Dat.</i>		pâm blindum.	
<i>Acc.</i>		pâ blindan.	
<i>Voc.</i>		pâ blindan.	
<i>Inst.</i>		pâm blindum.	

106.—*Theme ending Short (Root Shifting).*

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	NEUTER.
Stem..	glada, <i>glad.</i>	gladâ, gladi.	glada.
Theme	glad > glæd.	glad > glæd.	glad > glæd.
SINGULAR.—	~~~~~	~~~~~	~~~~~
<i>Nom.</i>	glæd.	gladu.	glæd.
<i>Gen.</i>	glades.	glædre.	glades.
<i>Dat.</i>	gladum.	glædre.	gladum.
<i>Acc.</i>	glædne.	glade.	glæd.
<i>Voc.</i>	glæd.	gladu.	glæd.
<i>Inst.</i>	gladð.	glædre.	gladð.
PLURAL.—			
<i>Nom.</i>	glade.	glade.	gladu.
<i>Gen.</i>	glædrâ.	glædrâ.	glædrâ.
<i>Dat.</i>	gladum.	gladum.	gladum.
<i>Acc.</i>	glade.	glade.	gladu.
<i>Voc.</i>	glade.	glade.	gladu.
<i>Inst.</i>	gladum.	gladum.	gladum.

In the Definite Declension it has \sqrt{glad} throughout, and agrees wholly with *blind*. The ending *-u* may change to *-o*, *-e*, —.

122. COMPARISON.

Comparison is a variation to denote degrees of quantity or quality. It belongs to adjectives and adverbs.

(a.) In Anglo-Saxon it is a variation of stem, and is a matter rather of derivation than inflection; but the common mode of treatment is convenient.

(b.) The suffixes of comparison were once less definite in meaning than now, and were used to form many numerals, pronouns, adverbs > prepositions, and substantives, in which compared correlative terms are implied: *either, other, over, under, first*, etc.

(c.) Anglo-Saxon adverbs are in brackets: (*spîde*).

123. ADJECTIVES are regularly compared by suffixing to the theme of the positive *-ir* > *-er* or *-ôr* for the theme of the comparative, and *-ist* > *-est* or *-ôst* for the theme of the superlative.

The *Comparative* has always weak endings and syncopated stem.

The *Superlative* has both weak and strong endings.

ADVERBS are compared like adjectives: the positive uses the ending *-e*, the comparative and superlative have none; *-ir* drops.

Strong, spîd, *strenuous*; spîdra; spîdôst.

Weak, se spîda; se spîdra; se spîdôsta.

Adverb, (*spîde*); (*spîdôr*); (*spîdôst*).

124. i-umlaut may change a, â, ea, eâ, eo, ô, u, û,
to e, ê, y, e, ÿ, y, ê, y, ÿ.

lang, long; *lengra* (*leng*); *lengest*.

eald, old; *ylbra*, *eldra*; *yllest*, *eldest*.

128. HETEROCLITIC forms abound from themes in *-ir* and *-ôr*, *-ist*, *-ôst*: *sel*, good; *-ra*, *-la*, (*sel*); *-est*, *-ôst*; *rice*, rich; *ricest*, *ricôst*; *gled*, glad; *glaedra*, *gledra*, etc. (§ 125). Some have themes with and without double comparison: *læt*, late; *lætra*; *latôst*, *late-mest*; *sûl*, late; *sidra* (*sûl*, *sidôr*); *sid-âst*, *-est*, *-mest*.

129. DEFECTIVE are the following. Words in capitals are not found.

(1.) *Mixed Roots*:

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
<i>good</i> , { <i>gôd</i> } (pel) { <i>bat</i> }	{ <i>betera</i> , <i>betra</i> , § 124 { <i>bættra</i> , § 125 (bet)	<i>betst</i> , <i>betôst</i> , -âst (<i>betst</i>)
<i>bad</i> , { <i>yfel</i> } (yfele) { <i>peor</i> } { <i>sâm-</i> }	{ <i>pyrsa</i> , (<i>pyrs</i>), { § 123, b { <i>sâmra</i> , § 124	{ <i>pyrst</i> , <i>pyrresta</i> , { (<i>pyrst</i>), (<i>pyrrest</i>) { <i>sâmest</i>

	POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
<i>great,</i>	{ micel } (micle)	{	
<i>much,</i>	{ fela } (fela)	{ māra, (mā)	māst, § 124; 123, a
<i>little,</i>	{ lytel } { LÆS (Goth. <i>lasivs</i>)	{ (lyt) læssa (læs), § 35, B	{ læs-āst, -est, -t

(2.) *From Adverbs of time and place (compare §§ 126, 127):*

<i>ever,</i>	{	{ (âr) > ârra,	{
<i>ere, erst,</i>	{	{ (âr-ôr, -ur)	{ âr-est
<i>after-</i>	{ af, æf=of, }	{	{ æf-tem-est
<i>ward,</i>	{ æfterpeard }	{ (æf-ter) > æftera	{ æfter-mest, § 127
<i>else,</i>	(elles)	(ellôr), elra	—
<i>fore,</i>	forepeard, (fore)	fyrra	{ for-ma > (fyrmost),
<i>far,</i>	feor, (fyr)	fyrrre, (fyr)	{ fyrst, fruma, § 51
<i>forth,</i>	fordpeard, (ford)	(furd-ôr, -ur)	{ furd-um),
<i>behind,</i>	{ hinde(r)peard, } { (hindan)	{ (hinder)	{ hinduma,
<i>inner,</i>	innepeard, (in)	innera	{ hinde-ma, § 126, b
<i>mid,</i>	{ middepeard, } { (mid)	—	{ med-ema (-uma?)
<i>north,</i>	{ nordpeard, } { (nord)	{ (nord-ôr)	{ mid-m-est
<i>nether,</i>	{ nitdepeard, } { (nidte)	{ nit-ra, { (nid-ôr,-er (i>eo)	{ nitdema, § 126
<i>upper,</i>	ûfpeard, (up)	{ nfera, { (ufôr)	{ nitde-m-est (i>eo)
<i>outer,</i>	ûtepeard, (ût)	ûtra, (uttôr, ûtôr)	{ yf(e)-m-est, § 124
			{ ûtema, ûtmost, { yf(e)-m-est, § 124

So *südemest, cästemest, pestemest*, south-, east-, west-most.

DECAY OF ENDINGS.—(1), Declension: Layamon, strong, sing. masc. —, -es, -cn, -ne; fem. —, -re, -re, -e; neut. —, -es, -en, —; plur. -e, -re, -en, -e; but *n*, *s*, *r* may drop. Weak, -e, -en, as in § 102.—Ormulum, strong, sing. —, plur. -e. Weak, -e.—Chaucer, monosyllables as in Orm., others undeclined.—Shakespeare, no declension.

(2), Comparison: Layamon, Ormulum, -re, -est.—Chaucer (=Modern English), -er, -est.

V. PRONOUNS (*Relational Names*, § 56).130. PERSONAL PRONOUNS (*Relational Substantives*). 112

SING.—1. <i>I.</i>	2. <i>thou.</i>	3. <i>he,</i>	<i>she,</i>	<i>it.</i>
<i>N.</i> ic	pū	hē	heō	hit
<i>G.</i> mīn	pīn	his	hire	his
<i>D.</i> mē	pē	him	hire	him
<i>A.</i> mee, mē	pee, pē	hīne	hīc, hī, heō	hit
<i>V.</i> —	pū	—	—	—
<i>I.</i> mē	pē	him	hire	him
PLURAL.—				
<i>N.</i> pē	gē	hīc, hī, heō	hīc, hī, heō	heō, hīc, hī
<i>G.</i> ûser, ûre	cōper	heorâ, hyrâ	heorâ, hyrâ	heorâ, hyrâ
<i>D.</i> ûs	eōp	him	him	him
<i>A.</i> ûsic, ûs	eōpic, eōp	hīc, hī, heō	hīc, hī, heō	heō, hīc, hī
<i>V.</i> —	gē	—	—	—
<i>I.</i> ûs	eōp	him	him	him
DUAL.—				
<i>N.</i> pit	git	<i>SING. NOM.</i>	<i>GENITIVE.</i>	<i>PLUR. NOM.</i>
<i>G.</i> uncer	încer	<i>P. Sp.</i> ... i-s, i-ja, i-t	i-sja	aj-as
<i>D.</i> unc	inc	<i>Latin</i> ... i-s, ea, i-d	ejus	ii, ex, ea
<i>A.</i> uncit, unc	incit, inc	<i>Gothic</i> ... i-s, si, i-ta	is, izōs, is	eis, ijōs, ija
<i>V.</i> —	git	<i>O. Sax.</i> ... hi, siu, i-t	is, ira, is	siâ, siâ, siu
<i>I.</i> unc	inc	<i>O. H. G.</i> i-r, siu, i-z	sin, irâ, is	siê, siô, siu
		<i>O. Norse</i> hann, hon, —	{ hans, hen- } { nar, — }	—

131. REFLEXIVES are supplied by the personal pronouns with *self* (*self*), or without it. *Self* has strong adjective endings like *blind* (§ 103); in the nominative singular also weak *selfa*.

132. POSSESSIVES are *mīn*, *pīn*, *sīn*, *ûser*, *ûre*, *eōper*, *uncer*, *încer*. They have strong adjective endings (§ 103). Those in *-er* are usually syncopated (§ 79). *ûser* has assimilation of *r* > *s* (§ 35, *B*).

SING.—	Masculine.	Feminine.	Neuter.	PLUR.—
<i>N.</i> ûser	ûser	ûser	ûser	Masc. & Fem. Neut.
<i>G.</i> (ûseres) ûsses	(ûserre) ûsse	(ûseres) ûsses	(ûseres) ûsses	(ûseres) ûsse (a) ûser
<i>D.</i> (ûserum) ûssum	(ûserre) ûsse	(ûserum) ûssum	(ûserum) ûssum	(ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse (ûseres) ûsse (ûseres) ûsse (ûseres) ûsse
<i>A.</i> ûserne	(ûser) usse	ûser	ûser	(ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse (ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse (ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse
<i>V.</i> ûser	ûser	ûser	ûser	(ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse (ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse
<i>I.</i> (ûserē) ûssē	(ûserre) ûsse	(ûserē) ûssē	(ûserē) ûssē	(ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse (ûseres) (ûserre) ûsse

133. DEMONSTRATIVES.

Definite Article.

1. <i>that</i> and <i>the</i> .			2. <i>this</i> .		
<i>Nom.</i> se	seô	pæt	þes	þeôs	þis
<i>Gen.</i> þæs	þâre	þæs	þisses	þisse	þisses
<i>Dat.</i> þam, þæm	þâre	þam, þæm	þissum	þisse	þissum
<i>Acc.</i> þone (a, æ)	þâ	pæt	þisne	þâs	þis
<i>Voc.</i> se	seô	pæt	—	—	—
<i>Inst.</i> þý	þâre	þý, þê	þýs	þisse	þýs
<hr/>			<hr/>		
<i>Nom.</i>	þâ		þâs		
<i>Gen.</i>	þârâ, þârâ		þissâ		
<i>Dat.</i>	þâm, þâm		þissum		
<i>Acc.</i>	þâ		þâs		
<i>Voc.</i>	þâ		—		
<i>Inst.</i>	þâm, þâm		þissum		

134. RELATIVES.—(1.) *se*, *seô*, *pæt*, who, which, that, is declined as when a demonstrative (§ 133). (2.) *þe* used in all the cases, both alone and in combination with *se*, *seô*, *pæt*, or a personal pronoun, is indeclinable. (3.) *þpâ*, so, used like English *as* and Old German *so* in place of a relative, is indeclinable.

135. INTERROGATIVES are *hpâ*, who; *hpæder*, which of two; *hpyle*, *hilic*, of what kind. They have strong adjective endings: *hpæder* is syncopated (§ 84.)

SING.—	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	
<i>Nom.</i> hpâ	—	—	hpæt	
<i>Gen.</i> hpæs	—	—	hpæs	
<i>Dat.</i> hpam	—	—	hpam	Plural wanting.
<i>Acc.</i> hpone	—	—	hpæt	
<i>Voc.</i> —	—	—	—	
<i>Inst.</i> hpam	—	—	hpý	

136. INDEFINITES.

(1.) *The Indefinite Article* *âñ* < *âñ*, one.

SING.—	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	PLUR.—	M., F., N.
<i>Nom.</i> . . .	âñ	âñ	âñ	âñe	
<i>Gen.</i> . . .	âñes	âñre	âñes	âñrd	
<i>Dat.</i> . . .	âñum	âñre	âñum	âñum	
<i>Acc.</i> . . .	âñe, âñne	âñe	âñ	âñe	
<i>Voc.</i> . . .	âñ	âñ	âñ	âñe	
<i>Inst.</i> . . .	âñð	âñre	âñð	âñum	

133. NUMERALS.

Cardinals.	ORMELUM.	Ordinals.	Symbols.
1. án	án	{ forma (fruma, áresta) fyrsta, § 129 }	I.
2. { tpegen, tpâ, tu <tpa }	twâ	öðer	II.
3. þrî, þrê	þreo, þrê	þridda	III.
4. scôper	fowwerr	seôperða (seôrða)	IV.
5. fif	fif	fista	V.
6. six	sexe	sixta	VI.
7. scofon (syfone)	{ se(o)fenn, (-fne) }	seofoda (-eda)	VII.
8. eahta	ehlite	eahtoða (-eda)	VIII.
9. nigon (-en)	nîjhenn	nigoda (-eda)	IX.
10. týn, têñ	têne, (tenn)	teðda	X.
11. endleofan (ellefne)		endleofta (eo>u, y, e)	XI.
12. tpelf	twellf	tpelfta	XII.
13. þreðtýne	þrittêne	þreðteðda	XIII.
14. scôpertýne		feôperteðda	XIV.
15. fistýne		fisteðda	XV.
16. sixtýne	sextêne	sixteðda	XVI.
17. seofontýne		seofonteðda	XVII.
18. eahtatýne		eahtateðda	XVIII.
19. nigontýne		nigonteðda	XIX.
20. tpêntig	twenntiȝ	tpêntigðda	XX.
21. âu and tpêntig		{ án and tpêntigðda tpêntigðda and forma }	XXI.
30. þrîtig, þrittiȝ	þrittiȝ	þrîtigðda	XXX.
40. scôpertig	fowwerriȝ	feôperteðda	XL.
50. fistig	fiftiȝ	fistigðda	L.
60. sixtig	sextiȝ	sixtigðda	LX.
70. hundseofontig	seofenntiȝ	hundseofontigðda	LXX.
80. hundeahtatig		hundeahtatigðda	LXXX.
90. hundnigontig		hundnigontigðda	XC.
100. { hundteôntig hund }	hundredd	hundteôntigðda	C.
101. hund and ân		{ án and hundteônti- gðda hundteôntigðda and forma }	CI.

Cardinals.	ORMULEM.	Ordinals.	Symbols.
110. hundendleofantig		hundendleofantigôða	CX.
120. hundtpelftig		hundtpelftigôða	CXX.
130. hund and þrittig		hund and þrítigôða	CXXX.
200. tpa hund		tpa hundteóntigôða	CC.
1000. þúsend	þúsennde	(not found.)	M.

(a.) The order of combined numbers is indicated by the examples. The substantive defined is oftenest placed next the largest of the numbers.

(b.) Combined numbers are sometimes connected by *éac* (added to) or *and* governing a dative: *þridda eác tpéntigum* = 23d; sometimes by the next greater ten and *pana, lás*, or *bútan*: *ánes pana þrittig*, thirty less one; *tpá lás XXX*, two less than thirty; *XX bútan án*, § 393.

(c.) For *hund-* from 70 to 120, see § 139, e; indefinites, § 136, 2.

(d.) The unaccented syllables often suffer precession, sometimes syncope, often cacography.

DECLENSION.

141. CARDINALS.—1, *án*, is declined, § 136.

<i>N., A., V.</i>	2, tpegen tpá tu<tpa	3, þrí (-ý, -ie)	þreð þreð (-iá, -ið)
<i>Gen.</i>	tpegrá, tpegrâ		þreðrâ
<i>D., Inst..</i>	tpám>tpâm		þrím (-ým)

Like *tpegen* decline *begen, bá, bu*, both.

4-19.—Cardinals from *feóper* to *tpelf*, and from *þreð-týne* to *nigon-týne*, are used as indeclinable, but are also declined like *i*-stem nouns of the First Declension (*byre*, § 84), oftenest when used as substantives: nom. acc. voc. *feópore*, gen. *feóperá*, dat. inst. *feóperum*. Such forms of *eahta* are not found. *Týne<teón*, umlaut, § 32, 2.

(a.) Those in *-týne* have also sometimes a neut. nom. and acc. in *-u>-o*, or *-a*: *fiflýn-u, -o, -a* (fifteen); *þreóteno* (=thirteen). (*ý>i>e*.)

(b.) They are quasi-adjectives like *Dene*, § 86.

20-120.—Forms in *-tig* are declined as singular neuter nouns: *þrítig* (thirty), gen. *þrítiges*; or, as adjectives, have plural gen. *-râ*, dat. *-um*: *þrítigrá, þrítigum*.

100-1000.—*Hund*, n., is declined like *word*, § 73; *hundred* and *þúsend*, like *scip*, § 70; pl. *þúsend-u, -o, -e, -a* (Psa. lxxvii, 17), § 393.

142. ORDINALS have always the regular weak forms of the adjective, except *óðer* (second), always strong. Indefinites, § 136, 2.

143. MULTIPLICATIVES are found in *-feald* (fold): *ánfeald*, simple: *tpi-feald*, two-fold; *þúsend-mélum*, thousandfoldly.

144. DISTRIBUTIVES may be expressed by repeating cardinals, or by a dative: *seofon* and *seofon*, seven by seven; *bi tpám*, by twos.

145. In answer to *how ofthen*, numeral adverbs are used, or an ordinal or cardinal with *sít* (time): *áne*, once; *tpipa* (*tpigo*), twice; *þrípa* (*þríga*), thrice; *þriddan sít*, the third time; *feóper sítum*, four times.

146. For adverbs of division the cardinals are used, or ordinals with *dæl*: *on þréo*, in three (parts); *seofedan dæl*, seventh part.

147. An ordinal before *healf* (half) numbers the whole of which the half is counted: *hē pas þá tpá geár and þridde healf*, he was there two years and (the) third (year) half=2½ years. The whole numbers are usually understood: *hē rícsóde nigontéode healf geár*, he reigned half the nineteenth year=18½ years. A similar idiom is used in German and Scandinavian.

148. *Sum*, agreeing with a numeral, is indefinite, as in English: *sume tén geár*, some ten years, more or less; limited by the genitive of a cardinal it is a partitive of eminence: *éode eahta sum*, he went one of eight=with seven attendants or companions.

VERB.

149. The notion signified by a verb root may be predicated of a subject or uttered as an interjection of command, or (2) it may be spoken of as a substantive fact or as descriptive of some person or thing. In the first case proper verb stems are formed, or auxiliaries used, to denote time, mode, and voice; and suffixes (personal endings) are used to indicate the person and number of the subject: thus is made up the verb proper or finite verb. In the second case a noun stem is formed, and declined in cases as a substantive or adjective.

150. Two VOICES.—The *active* represents the subject as acting, the *passive* as affected by the action. The *active* has inflection endings for many forms, the *passive* only for a participle. Other passive forms help this participle with the auxiliary verbs *com* (am), *beón*, *pesan*, *peordan*.

(n.) The *middle* voice represents the subject as affected by its own action. It is expressed in Anglo-Saxon by adding pronouns, and needs no paradigms.

151. SIX MODES.—The *indicative* states or asks about a fact, the *subjunctive* a possibility; the *imperative* commands or in-

treats; the *infinitives* (and gerunds) are substantives, the *participles* adjectives. Certain forms of possibility are expressed by auxiliary modal verbs with the infinitive. They need separate discussion, and are conveniently called a *potential* mode.

152. **FIVE TENSES.**—*Present, imperfect, future, perfect, pluperfect.* The present and imperfect have tense stems; the future is expressed by the present, or by aid of *seal* (shall) or *pille* (will); the perfect by aid of the present of *habban* (have) or, with some intransitives, *beón* (be), *pesan* or *peordan* (be); the pluperfect by aid of the imperfect of *habban*, *beón*, *pesan*, or *peordan*.

157. **CONJUGATION.**—Verbs are classified for conjugation by the stems of the imperfect tense.

Strong Verbs express tense by varying the root vowel; *weak verbs*, by composition. Strong verbs in the imperfect indicative singular first person have the root vowel *unchanged*, or changed by accent (*progression*), or *contraction* with old reduplication.

No change.	<i>Progression.</i>	<i>Contraction.</i>	<i>Composition.</i>
CONJUGATION I.	II., III., IV.	V.	VI.
a > (æ , ea)	â , ea , ô	eô > ê	+ de > te

158. Further subdivision gives the following classes. The Roman numerals give Grimm's numbers. We arrange in alphabetical order of the stem vowels of the imperfect. For the vowels in (), see §§ 32, 33, 41.

STRONG.

Class.	Root vowel.	Present.	Imperfect Sing.	Plur.	Passive Participle.
I	1, X., XI. a	i (>e, eo)	a (>æ, ea)	â (>â, ê)	e, u > o
II	2, XII. a	i (>e, eo)	a (>æ, ea)	u	u > o
III	3, VIII. i	i	â	i	i
IV	4, IX. u	eô, û	ea	u	o
V	5, VII. â	a (>ea)	ô	ô	a
V	6, I.-VI. a > ea, â, ea, â, ê, ô	eô > ê	eô > ê	a > ea, â, ea, â, ê, ô	

WEAK (§§ 160, 165, d).

VII	7, affix -ia > -ie > -e > -	+ ede > de > te	+ ed > d > t
VII	8, affix -ô > -û; -ia > -ige, -ie	+ ôde	+ ôd

The present has the same radical vowel throughout all the modes, except in the *indie. sing. 2d* and *3d* persons of Conj. 1, 3, 4, 5. These, especially if syncopated, retain *i*, *y* in Conj. 1; and have by i-umlaut *ŷ* in Conj. 3, *e* in Conj. 4, *y*, *â*, *ŷ*, or *ê* in Conj. 5.

The imperfect has one radical vowel throughout, except in the indie. sing. 1st and 3d persons of Conj. 1, 2, 3.

The passive participle retains the root vowel, or, in Conj. 1, 3, has it assimilated, *a* changing to *e*, *u*, or *o*, and *u* to *o*.

INDICATIVE PRESENT.			IMPERFECT.		PART. PAST.	
1st.	2d.	3d.	SING.	PLUR.		
I. <i>ete, it(e)st, it(ed) ;</i>			<i>xt, åton ;</i>	<i>sæt, sæton ;</i>	<i>eten,</i>	<i>eat.</i>
<i>sitt(e), sit(e)st, sit ;</i>			<i>nam, nåmon ;</i>	<i>nam, nåmon ;</i>	<i>ge-seten,</i>	<i>sit.</i>
<i>nime, nim(e)st, nim(e)d ;</i>			<i>stal, stålon ;</i>	<i>stal, stålon ;</i>	<i>numen,</i>	<i>take.</i>
<i>stele, stilst, stild ;</i>			<i>span, spummon ;</i>	<i>span, spummon ;</i>	<i>stolen,</i>	<i>steal.</i>
<i>spimne, spinst, spind ;</i>			<i>peard, purdon ;</i>	<i>peard, purdon ;</i>	<i>spummen,</i>	<i>swim.</i>
<i>peorde, pyrst, pyrd(ed) ;</i>			<i>rås, rison ;</i>	<i>rås, rison ;</i>	<i>porden,</i>	<i>become.</i>
II. <i>risc, risest (rist), rised (rist) ;</i>			<i>stäh, stigon ;</i>	<i>stäh, stigon ;</i>	<i>risen,</i>	<i>rise.</i>
<i>stige, stihst, stihd ;</i>			<i>scâp, supon ;</i>	<i>scâp, supon ;</i>	<i>stigen,</i>	<i>ascend.</i>
III. <i>sûpe, sýpst, sýpp ;</i>			<i>leáf, lufon ;</i>	<i>leáf, lufon ;</i>	<i>sopen,</i>	<i>sup.</i>
<i>leófe, lýfst, lýfd ;</i>			<i>ceás, curon ;</i>	<i>ceás, curon ;</i>	<i>lofen,</i>	<i>love.</i>
<i>ceóse, ceóses (cýst), ceósed (cýst) ;</i>			<i>gôl, gólon ;</i>	<i>gôl, gólon ;</i>	<i>coren,</i>	<i>choose.</i>
IV. <i>gale, gæl(e)st, gæl(e)d ;</i>			<i>stöd, stödon ;</i>	<i>stöd, stödon ;</i>	<i>galen,</i>	<i>sing.</i>
<i>stande, standest, stood (stent) ;</i>			<i>spör, spóron ;</i>	<i>spör, spóron ;</i>	<i>standen,</i>	<i>stand.</i>
<i>sperie, sperest, spered ;</i>			<i>hebbe (< hafie), hef(e)st, héf(e)d ;</i>	<i>höf, höfon ;</i>	<i>sporen,</i>	<i>swear.</i>
<i>hebbe (< hafie), hef(e)st, héf(e)d ;</i>			<i>feall(e) ;</i>	<i>feall(e) ;</i>	<i>hafen,</i>	<i>heave.</i>
V. <i>fealle, feal(le)st (fylst), feal(le)d</i>			<i>scôl, feallon ;</i>		<i>feallen,</i>	<i>fall.</i>
<i>(fylld, feld) ;</i>						
<i>sâpe, sâpest (sâpst), sâped (sâpd) ;</i>			<i>scâp, scâpon ;</i>		<i>sâpen,</i>	<i>sow.</i>
<i>beâte, beâtest (býst), beâted (být) ;</i>			<i>beôt, beóton ;</i>		<i>beâten,</i>	<i>beat.</i>
<i>grâte, grât(e)st, grât(ed) ;</i>			<i>grêt, grêton ;</i>		<i>grâten,</i>	<i>greet.</i>
<i>pêpe, pêp(e)st, pêp(e)d ;</i>			<i>peóp, peópon ;</i>		<i>pêpen,</i>	<i>weep.</i>
<i>rôpe, rôpest (rêpst), rôped (rêpd) ;</i>			<i>reóp, reópon ;</i>		<i>rôpen,</i>	<i>row.</i>
VI. <i>nerie, nerest, nered ;</i>			<i>lufô-de, -don ;</i>	<i>lufô-de, -don ;</i>	<i>nered,</i>	<i>save.</i>
<i>lufige, lufâst, lufât ;</i>			<i>teal-de, -don ;</i>	<i>teal-de, -don ;</i>	<i>ge-lufôd,</i>	<i>love.</i>
<i>telle, telest, teled ;</i>			<i>sôh-te, -ton ;</i>	<i>sôh-te, -ton ;</i>	<i>teald,</i>	<i>tell.</i>
<i>sêce, sêcest, sêced ;</i>					<i>sôht,</i>	<i>seek.</i>

164. FIRST CONJUGATION.

Active Voice.

niman, to take.

Pres. Infinitive.	Imperfect Sing.,	Plur.	Passive Participle.
niman;	nam,	nâmon;	numen.

INDICATIVE MODE.

Present (and Future) Tense.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
ic nime, <i>I take.</i>	pê nimad, <i>we take.</i>
pû nimest, <i>thou takest.</i>	gê nimad, <i>ye take.</i>
hê nimet, <i>he taketh.</i>	hî nimad, <i>they take.</i>

Plur. *-ad*, and other plurals, change to *-e* before a subject pronoun.

Imperfect.

SINGULAR.

ic nam, *I took.*
 þū nāme, *thou tookest.*
 hē nam, *he took.*

PLURAL.

pē nāmon, *we took.*
 gē nāmon, *ye took.*
 hī nāmon, *they took.*

Future.

I shall or will take.

ic sceal (pille) niman.
 þū scealt (pilt) niman.
 hē sceal (pille) niman.

pē sculon (pillad) niman.
 gē sculon (pillad) niman.
 hī sculon (pillad) niman.

Perfect.

TRANSITIVE FORM.

SING. *I have taken.*

ic hæbbe numen.
 þū hæfst (hafðst) numen.
 hē hæfst (hafðð) numen.

INTRANSITIVE FORM.

I have (am) come.

ic eom eumen.
 þū eart eumen.
 hē is eumen.

PLUR.

pē habbad numen.
 gē habbad numen.
 hī habbad numen.

pē sind (sindon) cumene.
 gē sind (sindon) cumene.
 hī sind (sindon) cumene.

Pluper'fect.

SING. *I had taken.*

ic hæfde numen.
 þū hæfdest numen.
 hē hæfde numen.

I had (was) come.

ic pæs eumen.
 þū pære eumen.
 hē pæs eumen.

PLUR.

pē hæfdon numen.
 gē hæfdon numen.
 hī hæfdon numen.

pē pâron cumene.
 gē pâron cumene.
 hī pâron cumene.

OTHER FORMS: *nam, nom; nāmon, -an (ā>ō); sceal, scel; scul-on, -un, -an; scel-on, -un, -an; pille, pile, pilt (i>y); hæbbe, hebbé, habbe, haf-a, -u, -o; hafest; hæfð; hæbbad; eom, eam; is, ys; sind, sint, sindan (i>y, ie, eo), ear-on, -un.* For *eom* may be used *peorde* or *beom*; for *pæs, peard* (§ 178). Imp. plur. *-an, -um, -un, -en, -e*, occur.

169. SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

Present Tense.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL
ic nime, (if) <i>I take.</i>	pê nimen, (if) <i>we take.</i>
pû nime, (if) <i>thou take.</i>	gê nimen, (if) <i>ye take.</i>
hê nime, (if) <i>he take.</i>	hî nimen, (if) <i>they take.</i>

Imperfect.

ic nâme, (if) <i>I took.</i>	pê nâmen, (if) <i>we took.</i>
pû nâme, (if) <i>thou took.</i>	gê nâmen, (if) <i>ye took.</i>
hê nâme, (if) <i>he took.</i>	hî nâmen, (if) <i>they took.</i>

Future.

(If) *I shall (will) take.*

ic scyle (pille) niman.	pê seylen (pillen) niman.
pû scyle (pille) niman.	gê seylen (pillen) niman.
hê scyle (pille) niman.	hî seylen (pillen) niman.

Perfect

TRANSITIVE FORM.

SING.	(If) <i>I have taken.</i>
ic hæbbe numen.	ic sî cumen.
pû hæbbe numnen.	pû sî cumen.
hê hæbbe numen.	hê sî cumen.

PLUR.

pê hæbben numen.	pê sîn cumene.
gê hæbben numen.	gê sîn cumene.
hî hæbben numen.	hî sîn cumene.

INTRANSITIVE FORM.

(If) *I have (be) come.*

ic sî cumen.
pû sî cumen.
hê sî cumen.
pê sîn cumene.
gê sîn cumene.
hî sîn cumene.

Pluperfect.

SING. (If) *I had taken.*

ic hæfde numen.
pû hæfde numen.
hê hæfde numen.

PLUR.

pê hæfden numen.
gê hæfden numen.
hî hæfden numen.

(If) *I had (were) come.*

ic pâre cumen.
pû pâre cumen.
hê pâre cumen.
pê pâren cumene.
gê pâren cumene.
hî pâren cumene.

OTHER FORMS: *scyle, scyl-en, -on, -an, -e* ($y > i, u, eo$); *hæbben, habban, habbon*; *sî, sîn* ($i > y, ie, eô, ig$); *pâr-en, -an, -on* ($â > ê$). For *sî* may be *beô, pese, peorde*; for *pâre, purde*. Plur. *-âu, -an, -on, -e*, occur.

172. IMPERATIVE MODE.

SING.	PLUR.
2. <i>nim, take.</i>	<i>nimad, take.</i>

173. INFINITIVE.	GERUND.
<i>niman, to take.</i>	<i>tô nimanne, to take.</i>

PRESENT PARTICIPLE.	PAST PARTICIPLE.
<i>nimende, taking.</i>	<i>numen, taken.</i>

174. IMPERATIVE STEM *nama*.

Sanskrit.	Greek.	Gothic.	O. Saxon.	O. Norse.	O. H. G.
SING.—náma	<i>νέμει</i> , <i>Latin</i> eme	nim	nim	nem	nim
PLUR.—náma-ta	<i>νέμεται</i> , <i>Latin</i> emi-te	nimi-þ	nims-ð	nemi-ð	nema-t

Plural *-tata* > *ta* > *t* (§ 38) > *t* (shifting, § 41, a). O. F. = A. Sax.

175. NOUN FORMS.

1. Infinitive *nam+ana*; 2. Gerund. *nam+ana+ja*.

1. <i>Dative</i> ... { { nám-anáj-a } { { <i>νέμει-ειν</i> } { < -εναι } } { { ním-an } } { { ním-an } } { { nem-a } } { { nem-an } }
2. (§ 120), nám-anija, <i>Latin</i> em-endo, <i>O. Saxon</i> ním-annia > -anna. nem-enne
3. <i>Pr. Part.</i> nám-a-nt { { <i>νέμονται</i> } { { Lat. eme-nt-is } } ním-a-nd(a)-s ním-a-nl nema-nl-i nema-nt-i
4. <i>P. Part.</i> { { bhug-ná } { { <i>τέκ-ρον</i> (born) } } numa-n-s numa-n numi-nn { { ga-nom- } { an-ér } } (Strong.) { { (bent) } } { { do-nu-m (gr/f) } }
5. <i>P. Part.</i> { { na(m)-tá } { { <i>νέμη-η-τός</i> } { { em(p)-tu-s } } nasi-þ(a)-s (gi-)neri-d tal-d-r ga-neri-t (Weak.) }

(a.) The dative case ending is gone in Teutonic infinitives. § 38.

(b.) Gerund *-enne* > *-ende* (§ 445, 2, *nn* > *nd*, § 27, 5), so in O. N.; M. H. Ger.; Friesic, O. Sax., and O. H. Ger. have a genitive *nim-annias*, *-an-nas* (-es); *nem-ennes*; and M. H. German has gen. *nem-endas*.

(c.) To these stems of the participles are added suffixes contained in the case endings. §§ 104-106.

(d.) The Greek verbs in *-τός* are not counted participles (Hadley, 261, c). Only weak verbs have *-da*, *-da*, in Teutonic. Few verbs have the participle in *-na* in Sanskrit; only relics are found in Greek and Latin, but all the strong verbs use it in Teutonic.

(e.) Weak stems in *-ia* and *-ð* have *i*, *e*, *ig* or *ige*, before *-an*, *-anne*, *-end*. § 165, d.

176. PERIPHRASTIC CONDITIONAL FORMS.

POTENTIAL MODE.

Modal verbs *magan*, *cunnan*, *môtan*, *durran*, *pillan*, *sculan*, *pítan* > *utan*, may, can, must, dare, will, shall, let us.

Present Tense.

SING.	Indicative Forms.	Subjunctive Forms.
	<i>mæg, can, mótt, dear</i>	<i>mǣge, cunne, móte, durre</i>
	<i>meaht, canst, móst, dearst</i>	<i>mǣge, cunne, móte, durre</i>
	<i>mæg, can, mótt, dear</i>	<i>mǣge, cunne, móte, durre</i>
PLUR.	<i>mâgon, cunnon, móton, dur-</i>	<i>mǣgen, cunnen, móten, dur-</i>
	<i>ron</i>	<i>ren, utan</i>

SING. Imperfect Tense, Indicative Forms.

<i>meahte, cûde, móste, dorste, polde, sc(e)olde</i>	<i>niman.</i>
<i>meahtest, cûdest, módest, dorstest, poldest, sc(e)oldest</i>	
<i>meahte, cûde, móste, dorste, polde, sc(e)olde</i>	
PLUR.	
<i>meahton, cûdon, móston, dorston, poldon, sc(e)oldon</i>	

Imperfect Tense, Subjunctive Forms.

<i>meahte, cûde, móste, dorste, polde, sc(e)olde</i>	<i>niman.</i>
<i>meahten, cûden, mósten, dorsten, polden, sc(e)olden</i>	

GERUNDIAL FORM.

I am to take = I must or ought to take or be taken.

SING.		PLUR.
<i>ic com</i>	<i>tô nimanne.</i>	<i>pê sind</i>
<i>pû eart</i>		<i>gê sind</i>
<i>hê is</i>		<i>hî sind</i>

177. OTHER PERIPHRASTIC FORMS.

1. *com* (am) + present participle.

Present *com, eart, is; sind nimende.*
 Imperfect *pæs, pâre, pæs; pâron nimende.*
 Future *beóm, bist, bud; beôd nimende.*
seéal pesan nímende.
 Infinitive Future ... *beón nimende.*

2. *dón* (do) + infinitive, § 406, a.

OTHER FORMS: *meaht, meahte, etc. (ea>i); mág-on, -um, -un, -an (â>å); meahtes; meaht-on, -um, -an, -en, -e* (§§ 166, 170); *can, con; const; cunn-on, -un, -an; cudes; cud-on, -an, -en; mótt-on, -um, -un, -an, -en; mótt-en, -an, -e; móst-es; móst-um, -on, -an; durre (u>y); durr-on, -an; dorst-on, -en; poldes; pold-on, -um, -un, -an, -e; sc(e)oldes; sc(e)old-on, -un, -an, -en, -e.* Forms of *com, peorde*, and *beóm* interchange (§ 178).

178. PASSIVE VOICE.

INDICATIVE MODE.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Present and Perfect, *I am taken or have been taken.*

ic eom* (peorðe) numen.	pê sind(on) (peordad) numene.
þu eart (peorðest) numen.	gê sind(on) (peordad) numene.
hê is (peorðed) numen.	hî sind(on) (peordad) numene.

Past and Pluperfect, *I was taken or had been taken.*

ic pâs (pearð) numen.	pê pâron (purdon) numene.
þu pâre (purde) numen.	gê pâron (purdon) numene.
hê pâs (pearð) numen.	hî pâron (purdon) numene.

Future.

1. *I shall be taken.*

ic beô(m)* numen.	pê beôð numene.
þu bist numen.	gê beôð numene.
hê bid numen.	hî beôð numene.

2. *I shall or will be taken.*

ic secal (pille) beôñ numen.	pê seulon (pillad) beôñ numene.
þu secalt (pilt) beôñ numen.	gê seulon (pillad) beôñ numene.
hê secal (pille) beôñ numen.	hî seulon (pillad) beôñ numene.

Perfect, *I have been taken.*

ic eom geporden numen.	pê sind(on) gepordene numene.
þu eart geporden numen.	gê sind(on) gepordene numene.
hê is geporden numen.	hî sind(on) gepordene numene.

Pluperfect, *I had been taken.*

ic pâs geporden numen.	pê pâron gepordene numene.
þu pâre geporden numen.	gê pâron gepordene numene.
hê pâs geporden numen.	hî pâron gepordene numene.

179. SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

Present.

(If) *I be taken.*

SING.	PLUR.
ic (þu, hê) beô numen.	pê (gê, hî) beôñ numene.

* The forms of *peorðe*, *com*, and *beôñ* interchange.

Past.

(If) *I were taken.*

SING.	ic (þū, hē) pâre numen.	PLUR.	pē (gē, hī) pâren numene.
-------	-------------------------	-------	---------------------------

180. IMPERATIVE MODE.

SING.	<i>Be thou taken.</i>	PLUR.	<i>Be ye taken.</i>
	pes þū numen.		pesat gē numene.

181. INFINITIVE.

beōn numen, *to be taken.*

PARTICIPLE.

numen, *taken.*

182. PERIPHRASTIC CONDITIONAL (§ 176).

POTENTIAL MODE.

Present Tense.

SING.	Indicative Forms.	Subjunctive Forms.
	mæg (&c.)	mâge (&c.)
	meaht (&c.)	mâge (&c.)
	mæg (&c.)	mâge (&c.)
PLUR.	beōn numen(e).	beōn numen(e).
	mâgen (&c.)	mâgen (&c.)

Imperfect.

SING.		
	meahte (&c.)	meahte (&c.)
	meahtest (&c.)	meahte (&c.)
	meahte (&c.)	meahte (&c.)
PLUR.	beōn numen(e).	beōn numen(e).
	meahten (&c.)	meahten (&c.)

For *beón* (infinitive) is found *pesan* or *peordan*. The forms interchange of *beō*, *sī*, *pese*, *peorde*; of *pâre*, *purde*; of *pæs*, *beō*, *peord*. *Bist, bid* (*i>y*); *beō, beōd* (*eō<iō*). Ælfric's grammar has indic. pres. *com*, imperf. *pæs*, fut. *beō*, perf. *pæs fulfremedlice* (completely), pluperf. *pæs gesyrm* (formerly); subjunctive for a wish, pres. *beō gyt* (yet), imperf. *pâre*, pluperf. *pâre fulfremedlice*; for a condition, pres. *com nu* (now), imperf. *pæs*, fut. *beō gyt* (yet); imperative *sī*; infinitive *beón*.

183. WEAK VERBS.—(CONJUGATION VI.)

Active Voice.

PRES. INFINITIVE.	IMPERF. INDICATIVE.	PASSIVE PARTICIPLE.
nerian, save;	nerede;	nered.
hýran, hear;	hýrde;	hýred.
lufian, love;	lufóde;	(ge-)lufód.

INDICATIVE MODE.

Present (and Future) Tense (§ 165, d).

I save, hear, love.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
ic nerie, hýre, lufige.	pê neriat, hýrad, lufiat.
pû nerest, hýrest, lufást.	gê neriat, hýrad, lufiat.
hê neret, hýred, lufád.	hî neriat, hýrad, lufiat.

Imperfect (§§ 160, 166, 168).

I saved, heard, loved.

ic nerede, hýrde, lufóde.	pê nereton, hýrdon, lufódon.
pû nerest, hýrest, lufódest.	gê nereton, hýrdon, lufódon.
hê nerete, hýrde, lufóde.	hî nereton, hýrdon, lufódon.

Future (§ 167).

I shall (will) save, hear, love.

ic sceal (pille)	nerian, hýran,	pê sculon (pillad)	nerian,
pû scealt (pilt)	lufian.	gê sculon (pillad)	hýran,
hê sceal (pille)		hî sculon (pillad)	lufian.

Perfect (§ 168).

TRANSITIVE.	INTRANITIVE.
<i>I have saved, heard, loved.</i>	<i>I have (am) returned.</i>
SING.	
ic hæbbe	ic eom
pû hæfst, hafást	pû eart
hê hæft, hafât	hê is
PLUR.	
pê habbad	pê sind (sindon)
gê habbad	gê sind (sindon)
hî habbad	hî sind (sindon)
	gecyrred.
	gecyrrede.

Ia, iga, igea, ga interchange, and *ic, ige, ge* : ô to â, a, u, e. For variations of auxiliaries and endings, see corresponding tenses of strong verbs.

Pluperfect (§ 168).

TRANSITIVE.	INTRANSITIVE.
<i>I had saved, heard, loved.</i>	<i>I had (was) returned.</i>
SING. ic hæfde þū hæfdest hē hæfde	ic pæs þū pârē hē pæs
þū hæfðon gē hæfðon hī hæfðon	pē pâron gē pâron hī pâron
	gecyrrred.
PLUR.	
	gecyrrede.

184. SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

Present (§ 170).

(If) I save, hear, love.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
ic þū hē	pē gē hī

Imperfect (§ 171).

(If) I saved, heard, loved.

ic þū hē	pē gē hī
nerede, hýrde, lufóde.	nereden, hýrden, lufóden.

Future (§ 167).

(If) I shall (will) save, hear, love.

ic seyle (pille)	pē seylen (pillen)
þū seyle (pille)	gē seylen (pillen)
hē seyle (pille)	hī seylen (pillen)

Perfect (§ 168).

TRANSITIVE.	INTRANSITIVE.
<i>(If I) have saved, &c.</i>	<i>(If I) have (be) returned.</i>
SING. hæbbe	sī
PLUR. hæbbon	sīn

Pluperfect (§ 168).

<i>(If I) had saved, &c.</i>	<i>(If I) had (were) returned.</i>
SING. hæfde	pârē
PLUR. hæfðen	pâren

185. IMPERATIVE MODE (§ 174).

Save, hear, love.

SING.

2. *nere, hýr, lufd.*

PLUR.

| *neriad, hýrad, lufiad.*

186. INFINITIVE MODE (§ 175).

*To save, hear, love.*Present. *nerian* > *nerigan*, *nerigean*, *nergan*; *hýran*; *lufian* > *lufigan*, *lufigean*.Gerund. *tô nerianne, hýranne, lufianne.*

PARTICIPLES.

*Saving, hearing, loving.*Present. *neriende, hýrende, lufigende.**saved. heard. loved.*Past.... *nered, hýred, (ge-)lufód.*

187. The special periphrastic forms and the whole passive voice of weak verbs are conjugated with the same auxiliaries as those of strong verbs (§§ 176–182).

188. PRESENTS (Weak).

(a.) Like *nerian* inflect stems in *-ia* from short roots: *derian*, hurt; *helian*, cover; *hegian*, hedge; *scerian*, apportion; *spyrian*, speer; *sylian*, soil; *junian*, thunder, etc.

(b.) But many stems in *-ia* from short roots have compensative gemination of their last consonant where it preceded *i*—(throughout the present, except in the indicative singular second and third, and the imperative singular); *ei* > *ee*, *di* > *dd*, *fi* > *bb*, *gi* > *gg*, *li* > *ll*, etc.; indicative *lege* (<*legie*), lay, *legest, leged*; *leegad* (<*legiad*); subjunctive *lege*, *leegen*; imperative *lege*, *legaut*; infinitive *leegan*; part. pres. *leegende*; part. past *leged*. So *reccan*, reach; *hreddan*, rescue; *habban*, have; *sellan*, give; *tellan*, tell; *fremman*, frame; *clynnan*, clang; *dippian*, dip; *enysan*, knock; *settan*, set, etc.

(c.) Like *hýran* inflect stems in *-ia* > *-e* >— from long roots: *dælan*, deal; *deman*, deem; *belæpan*, leave; *mænan*, mean; *sprengan*, spring; *styrman*, storm; *cennan*, bring forth; *eyssan*, kiss, etc. Infinitives in *-ean* occur: *séc-ean*, § 175, e.

(d.) Like *bifian* inflect stems showing -ō in the imperfect: *ārian*, honor; *beorhtian*, shine; *cleopian*, call; *hopian*, hope. Past participles have ō, ā, e; *gegearp-ōd*, -ād, -ed, prepared.

189. SYNCOPATED IMPERFECTS (Weak).

(a.) Stem -e<-ia is syncopated after long roots: *cīg-an*, call, *cīg-de*; *dēl-on*, deal, *dēl-de*; *dēm-an*, deem, *dēm-de*; *drēf-an*, trouble, *drēf-de*; *fēd-an*, feed; *hēd-an*, heed; *hīr-an*, hear; *lēd-an*, lead; *be-lēp-an*, leave; *mān-an*, mean; *nīd-an*, urge; *rēd-an*, read; *spēd-an*, speed; *spreng-an*, spring, *spreng-de*; *bērn-an*, burn, *bērn-de*; *styrn-an*, storm; so *sep-de* and *sep-te*, showed.

(b.) ASSIMILATION.—After a surd, -d becomes surd (-t). (Surd *p*, *t*, *c* (*x*), *ss*, *h*, not *f* or *s* alone, §§ 17, 30): *rēp-an*, bind, *rēp-te*; *bēt-an*, better, *bēt-te*; *grēt-an*, greet, *grēt-te*; *mēt-an*, meet, *mēt-te*; *drene-an*, drench, *drene-te*; *līx-an*, shine, *līx-te*; but *līs-an*, release, *līs-de*; *fīs-an*, haste, *fīs-de*; *rīs-an*, rush, *rīs-de*.

(c.) DISSIMILATION.—The mute *c* becomes continuous (*h*) before -t: *tēc-an*, teach, *tēh-te*; *ēc-an*, eke, *ēh-te* and *ēc-te*, 36, 3.

(d.) UMLAUT LOST.—Themes in *ecg*; *ecc*, *ell*; *enc*, *eng*; *ēc*; *yeg*, *ync*, i-umlaut for *aeg*; *acc*, *all*; *anc*, *ang*; *ōc*; *ueg*, *unc*, may retain *a* (>*a*; *ea*; *o*); *ō*; *u*>*o* in syncopated imperfects (§§ 209-211): *leegan*, lay, *lēgde*; *reccan*, rule, *reahte*; *cpellan*, kill, *cealde*; *pencan*, think, *pohte*; *brengan*, bring, *brohte*; *rēcan*, reck, *rōhte*; *byegan*, buy, *bohte*; *Inyncan*, seem, *pohte*.

(e.) GEMINATION is simplified, and *mn*>*m* (Rule 13, page 10): *cenn-an*, beget, *cen-de*; *clypp-an*, clip, *clip-te*; *cyss-an*, kiss, *cys-te*; *dypp-an*, dip, *dyp-te*; *ēht-an*, pursue, *ēhte*; *fyll-an*, fill, *fyl-de*; *gyrd-an*, gird, *gyrde*; *hredd-an*, resene, *hredde*; *hyrd-an*, harden, *hyrde*; *hyrt-an*, hearten, *hyrte*; *hæft-an*, bind, *hæfte*; *lecg-an*, lay, *leg-de*; *merr-an*, mar, *mer-de*; *mynt-an*, purpose, *mynte*; *nemn-an*, name, *nem-de*; *rest-an*, rest, *reste*; *riht-an*, right, *rihete*; *scild-an*, guard, *scilde*; *send-an*, send, *sende*; *spill-an*, spill, *spilde*; *sett-an*, set, *sette*; *still-an*, spring, *stil-de*; *stylt-an*, stand astonished, *stylte*; *pemm-an*, spoil, *pem-de*.

(f.) ECTHILIPSIS occurs (g): *cēgan*, call, *cēgde*, *cēde*. See § 209.

190. PAST PARTICIPLES are syncopated like imperfects in verbs having lost umlaut, often in other verbs having a surd root (§ 189, b), less often in other verbs: *sellan*, give, *sealde*, *seald*; *ge-sēc-an*, seek, *ge-sōh-te*, *gesōht*; *sett-an*, set, *sette*, *seted* and *set*; *send-an*, send, *sende*, *sended* and *send*; *hēd-an*, raise, *hēd*, raised.

191. PRESENTS.—*Illustrations of Umlaut.*

Conjugation.....	(I.)	(I.)	(I.)	(III.)	(III.)
	drepan,	cuman,	beorgan,	scûfan,	creôpan,
	strike.	come.	guard.	shove.	creep.
SING.—	1. drepe	cume	beorge	scûfe	creôpe
	2. {drip(e)st	{cym(e)st	{byrhst	{scýf(e)st	{erýp(e)st
	{drepes	{cumest	{beorgest(y)	{scûfest	{creôpest
	3. {drip(e)st	{cym(e)st	{byrhst	{scýf(e)st(l)	{erýp(e)st
PLUR.—	drepaut	cumad	beorgad	scûfad	creôpad
Conjugation...	(IV.)	(IV.)	(V.)	(V.)	(V.)
	faran,	bacan,	feallan,	lâean,	grôpan,
	fare.	bake.	fall.	leep.	grow.
SING.—	1. fare	bace	fealle	lâce	grôpe
	2. {fær(e)st	{beest	{felst	{læst	{grêpst
	{farest	{bacest	{feallest	{læcest	{grôpest
	3. {fær(e)st	{beed	{feld	{læc(e)d	{grêpd
	{fared	{baced	{fealled	{lâced	{grôped.
PLUR.—	farad	bacad	feallad	lâcad	grôpad

192. *Illustrations of Assimilation.*

Conjugation....	(I.)	(I.)	(I.)	(I.)	(I.)
	etan,	tredan,	bindan,	epedan,	lesan,
	eat.	tread.	bind.	quoth.	collect.
SING.—	1. ete	trede	binde	epede	lese
	2. {it(e)st	{tri(de)st	{bin(t)st	{epist	{list
	{etest	{tredest	{bindest	{epedest	{lesest
	3. {ited, it	{trit	{bint	{epid	{list
	{eteat	{tredeet(i)	{binded	{epedat	{lescat
PLUR.—	etad	tredad	bindad	epedad	lesad
			(IV.)	(III.)	
Conjugation.....	(I.)	(III.)	sleân<	fleoñ<	(I.)
	berstan,	leôgam,	sleahan,	fleoian,	liegan,
	burst.	lie.	slay.	flee.	lie.
SING.—	1. berste	leôge	sleâ	fleo	liege
	2. {birst	{lýhst	{slehst(y)}	{flýhst	{list
	{berstest	{leôgest	{sleagest		{liegest
	3. {birst(ed)	{lýhd	{slehd(y)}	{flýhd	{li(g)d
	{bersted	{leôgeat	{sleaged	{flýgeat	{li(c)ged
PLUR.—	berstad	leogad	sleâd	fleoð	liegad

<i>cpedan,</i>	<i>sleahan></i>	<i>seahan></i>	<i>ceōsan,</i>
quoth.	<i>sleān</i> , slay.	<i>seōn</i> , see.	choose.
SING.— <i>cpavt</i>	<i>slōh (g)</i>	<i>seah</i>	<i>ceās</i>
<i>cpēde</i>	<i>slōge</i>	<i>sēge, sāpe</i>	<i>cure</i>
<i>cpavt</i>	<i>slōh (g)</i>	<i>seah</i>	<i>ceās</i>
PLUR.— <i>cpēdon</i>	<i>slōgon</i>	<i>sāgon, sāpon</i>	<i>curon</i>
PART.— <i>cpeden</i>	<i>slāgen</i>	<i>sepen</i>	<i>coren.</i>

212. PRETERITIVE PRESENTS.—FIRST CONJUGATION.—*✓a.*

Indicative Sing.

1st & 3d.	2d.	Plur.	Subjunctive.	Imperat.	Infin.	Part.
Pres.	1st & 3d. 2d.	Plur.	Subjunctive.	Imperat.	Infin.	Part.
(§§ 199, 200). Pres.	}{ <i>mxg, meah-t (i)</i> ; <i>māgon (ā) (u)</i> ; <i>māg-c, -en</i> ; —; <i>mag-an (u)</i> ; —;					
Imperf.	<i>meah-te (i)</i> , <i>meah-ton (i)</i> ;			<i>-te, -ten</i> ; am strong, (may), <have grown.		
Pres. (§ 199). Imperf.	<i>be-neah</i> , —; <i>be-nugon</i> ;		<i>benug-c, -en</i> ; —; <i>benugan?</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 199). Imperf.	<i>be-noh-te, -ton</i> (§ 211);		<i>-te, -ten</i> ; hold and use <have come to.			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>an(o)</i> , —; <i>unnōn</i> ;		<i>unne, -en</i> ; —; <i>unn-an</i> ; (<i>gē</i>) <i>unn-en</i> ;			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>á-de, -don</i> (Goth. <i>þ</i> irregular), § 37;		<i>-de, -den</i> ; favor <have given.			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>can(o), canst(o)</i> ; <i>cunnon</i> ;		<i>cunne, -en</i> ; —; <i>cunn-an</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>cū-de, -ton</i> (Goth. <i>kunþa</i>), § 37;		<i>-de, -den</i> ; know <have got.			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>ge-man (o), -manst</i> ; <i>-munon</i> ;		<i>-e, -en</i> ; <i>gemun, -ad</i> ; <i>gemun-an</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 201). Imperf.	<i>ge-munde, -don</i> ;		<i>-de, -den</i> ; remember <have called to mind.			
Pres. (§ 203). Imperf.	<i>sc(e)ol (seel), sc(e)alt</i> ; <i>scul-on (eo)</i> ;	{ <i>scul-e, en</i> } (<i>eo, y, i</i>);	—; <i>sculan</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 203). Imperf.	<i>sc(e)ol-de (io)</i> , <i>-don</i> ;		<i>-de, -den</i> ; shall <ought <have got in debt.			
Pres. (§ 204). Imperf.	<i>d(e)ar, d(c)arst</i> : <i>durr-on</i> ;		<i>-e, -en (y)</i> ; —; <i>durran</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 204). Imperf.	<i>dors-te, -ton</i> (Goth. <i>daṛrs-ta</i>);		<i>-te, -ten</i> ; dare <have fought.			
Pres. (§ 204). Imperf.	<i>þ(e)arf, þ(c)arf-t</i> ; <i>þurf-on</i> ;		<i>þurf-e, -en(y)</i> ; —; <i>þurf-an</i> ; —;			
Pres. (§ 204). Imperf.	<i>þorf-te, -ton</i> ;		<i>-te, -ten</i> ; need <have worked (<i>opus est</i>).			

SECOND CONJUGATION (§ 205).—*✓ i, īgan*, not found, *pitan*, § 205.

Pres. ... <i>āh, āhst</i> ;	<i>āgon</i> ;	<i>āg-e, -en</i> ; —; <i>āgan, -ne</i> ; <i>āgende</i> ;
Imperf.. <i>āh-te, -ton</i> ;		<i>-te, -ten</i> ; own <have earned or taken.
<i>nāh</i> = (<i>ne</i> + <i>āh</i>), &c., not <i>āvn</i> .		
Pres. ... <i>pāt, pāst (ā)</i> ;	<i>piton</i> ;	<i>pit-e, -en</i> ; <i>pit-c, -ad</i> ; <i>pitan(y)-ne</i> ; <i>piten, -de</i> ;
Imperf.. <i>pis-te (y)</i> , <i>-ton</i> ;	{ <i>pis-se, -son</i> , §§ 36, 3; 35, B, <i>pestan</i> ; } }	{ <i>-te, -se</i> , { <i>-ten, -sen</i> ; } } know <have seen.
Pres. ... <i>nāt (=ne + pāt)</i> , <i>nyton (e)</i> ;	<i>nyt-e, -en</i> ; —; <i>nitan (y)</i> ;	<i>nyten, -de</i> ;
Imperf.. <i>nyste, nysse</i> ;	<i>nyston (&c.)</i> ;	not know.

THIRD CONJUGATION (§ 206).—*✓ u*; *dūgan* not found.

Pres. ... <i>deāh (g)</i> , —;	<i>dugon</i> ;	<i>dug-e, -en</i> ; —; <i>dugan</i> ; <i>dugende</i> ;
Imperf.. <i>doh-te, -ton</i> (§ 211);		<i>-te, -ten</i> ; is fit <has grown.

FOURTH CONJUGATION (§ 207). — \checkmark \hat{a} ; *matan* not found.

Indicative Sing.

1st & 3d. 2d.

Plur.

Subj.

Imp.

Infin.

Part.

Pres. ... *môl*, *môst*; *môton*; *môt-e*, *-en*; —; *môtan*; —;Imperf. *môs-te*, *-ton* (§ 36, 3); *-te*, *-ten*; is meet<has met.

Grimm takes *beô*, *be*, for a preteritive present from a *bûan*, to dwell, cf. th: Fifth Conjugation.

From an imperfect subjunctive of the Second Conjugation (Goth. *viljau*<
 \checkmark *vil*, inflected like *nemjau*, § 171) arise

Pres. ... *pille*, *pilt*; *pillat(y)*; *pill-e*, *-en*; *-e*, *-at*; *pill-an*; *-ende*,Imperf. *pol-de*, *-don* (Goth. *vilda*); *-de*, *-den*; will<have wished.Pres. ... *nelle*, *nelt*; *nellat(y, i)*; *-e*, *-en*; *-e*, *-ad*; *-an*; *-ende*;Imperf. *nol-de*, *-don*, &c. *ne* + *pille*, will not.*pi*>*po*, assimilation (§ 35, 2, a); *i*>*e*, a-umlaut; *pi*>*y*, §§ 32, 23; *ll*>*l*.

✓

213.—II. VERBS WITHOUT CONNECTING VOWEL (Relics of Sanskrit 2d Class, § 158):

(1.) The common forms of the substantive verb are from three roots: \checkmark *as*, \checkmark *bhu*, \checkmark *vas*.

	(a.)—Sanskrit.	Greek.	Latin.	Gothic.	O. Saxon.	Anglo-Saxon.	O. Norse.
Stem,	as, s	εσ-	es, s	is, s	is, s	is, ir, s;	ar
SING.—1.	á-s-mi	ει-μι>εσ-μι	*s-u-m	i-m<is-m	—	eo-m	ea-m
2.	á-s-(s)i	εσ-σι, ει	es-	is-	—	—	e-m<er-m
3.	á-s-ti	εσ-τι	es-t	is-t	is-t	is-	er-t
PLUR.—1.	*s-máś	εσ-μίν	*s-u-mus	—	*s-ind	*s-ind(on)	ear-on
2.	*s-thá	εσ-τέ	es-tis	—	*s-ind	*s-ind(on)	er-u-m
3.	*s-ánti	εσ-σι, ε-σι	*s-unt	*s-ind	*s-ind(un)	*s-ind(on)	er-u

As>*s*, compensation, gravitation (§§ 37, 38); *as*>*is*, precession (§ 38); *ys*<*is*, bad spelling; *s*>*r*, shifting (§ 41, 3, b); *irm*>(corm)>*com*, *arm*>(carm) *eam*, breaking (§ 33); second person *-s* and *-t* (§ 165); *nt*>*nd*, shifting (§ 19), *nt* is often found. *Second-on*, *-un* (*ic*, *y*), u-umlaut? (§ 32); *-on* in *earon* (O. Norse *er-u-m*) (§ 166, a); in *sind-on*, a double plural through conformation (§ 40); *aron*, *caron*, are rare in West Saxon.

The subjunctive (Sansk. **s-jâ-m*, Greek **s-iñ-v*, Lat. **s-ié-m*>*sím*, Goth. **s-ijâ-u*, O. H. Ger., O. Sax., Ang.-Sax. **s-i*, O. Norse **s-i*) is inflected like the imperfect given in § 171. Anglo-Saxon has also *sî*>*sig* (dissimilated gemination, § 27)>*sic*, *scô* (a peculiar progression, § 25)>*sj* (bad spelling); so plur. *sîn*, *sîen*, *scôn*, *sîn*. The subjunctive often has the force of an imperative, and is given as the imperative in *Ælfric's grammar*.

(b.) \checkmark *bhu*, be. Sansk. *bhav-âmi*, Greek *φύω*, Lat. *fu-i*, correspond in form to Goth. *báu-an*, Ang.-Sax. *bû-an*, dwell. From the same root are found forms without a connecting vowel in Ang.-Sax., O. Sax., O. H. Ger. In O. Sax. are only *biu-m*, *bi-st*; in O. H. Ger. *pi-m*, *pi-s*, —, plur. *pi-rumes*, *pi-rut*, *pi-run* (*r*<*s*< \checkmark *as*). Ang.-Sax. has *beô-(m)* (*iô*), *bi-st* (*y*), *bi-d* (*y*), plur. *beôt* (*iô*), and a present subjunctive, imperative, and infinitive, with the

common endings; $e\hat{o}>\hat{y}>y>i$, umlaut, precession, and shifting (§§ 32, 38, 41).

(c.) $\sqrt{vas}>ris$ (ablaut) is inflected in the First Conjugation, §§ 199, 197, but the present indicative forms are so rare that they are not given in the grammars.

PARADIGMS FOR PRACTICAL USE.

PRESENT:

SING.—	Indicative.	Subjunctive.	Imperative.	Infinitive.	Participle.
	<i>ic eom, beō(m);</i>	<i>sî, beō, pese;</i>			
	<i>jû cart, bist;</i>	<i>sî, beō, pese;</i>	<i>beō, pes;</i>		
	<i>hê is, bid;</i>	<i>sî, beō, pese;</i>			<i>beōn,</i>
PLUR.—					or <i>pesende.</i>
	<i>pê sind(on), beōd;</i>	<i>sîn, beōn, pesen;</i>		<i>pesan;</i>	
	<i>gê sind(on), beōd;</i>	<i>sîn, beōn, pesen;</i>	<i>beōd, pesad;</i>		
	<i>hî sind(on), beōd;</i>	<i>sîn, beōn, pesen;</i>			

IMPERFECT:

SING.—					
	<i>ic pax;</i>	<i>pâre;</i>			
	<i>jû pâre;</i>	<i>pâre;</i>			
	<i>hê pax;</i>	<i>pâre;</i>			<i>ge-pesen.</i>
PLUR.—					
	<i>pê, gê, hî pâron;</i>	<i>pâren;</i>			

The negative *ne* often unites with forms beginning with a vowel or *p*: *neom* = *ne + com*; *nis*; *nax* = *ne + pax*, p. p. *nxrende* < *ne paxende*, etc.

(2.) \sqrt{dha} , place: Sansk. *da-dhâ-mi*, Greek *ti-θη-μι*, Goth. —, O. Sax. *dô-n*, O. H. Ger. *tuo-n*, do. Anglo-Saxon imperfect from reduplicated theme *dad*; *a>x* (ablaut, § 199) $>y>i$, irregular weakening. § 168.

Indicative	Sing.	Plur.	Sutj.	Imperat.	Infin.	Participle.
Pres. ...	<i>dô, dê-st, dê-d; dô-d;</i>		<i>dô, -n;</i>	<i>dô, -d;</i>	<i>dô-n;</i>	<i>do-nde.</i>
Imperf.	<i>did-e(y), -est, -e; -on(x);</i>	<i>-e(x), n;</i>				<i>dô-n, dê-n.</i>

(3.) \sqrt{ga} , go: Sansk. *g’i-gâ-mi*, Greek *βι-βη-μι*, Goth. *gaggan*, O. Sax. *gâ-n*, O. H. Ger. *gê-n*. Imperfect from \sqrt{i} (Sansk. *é-mi*, Greek *ει-μι*, Lat. *i-re*, go, § 158, *a*) $>$ Goth. *i-ddja*, weak form strengthened.

Pres. ...	<i>gâ, gâ-st, gâ-d; gâd;</i>	<i>gâ, -n;</i>	<i>gâ, -d;</i>	<i>gâ-n;</i>	
Imperf.	<i>cô-de, -dest, -de; -don</i> (§ 37);				<i>ge-gâ-n.</i>

From the same root are the nasalized forms *gangan*, imperf. *geóng*, *gêng*, *giêng* (§ 209, *b*); *geongan* (§ 201); and *gengan*, imperf. *gengde*.

214. REDUPLICATE PRESENTS (Relics of Sanskrit 3d Class, § 158): *gangan* < $\sqrt{ga}>ga-gâ-mi$, *go* (§ 213); so *hangan*, *standan*, § 216.

215. STEMS IN *-ia* of strong verbs (Relics of Sanskrit 4th Class, § 158): *fricge*, inquire, etc. (§ 199); *sprie*, swear, etc. (§ 207, *d*).

PART III.

S Y N T A X.

271. **Syntax** is the doctrine of grammatical *combinations of words*. It treats of the use of the etymological forms in discourse—their agreement, government, and arrangement.

SIMPLE COMBINATIONS.

272. There are four simple combinations: the *predic'ative*, *attrib'utive*, *objective*, and *adverbial*.

273.—I. **Predicative**

=nominative substantive + agreeing verb;
=nominative substantive + agreeing predicate noun;
=nominative substantive + predicate adverb.

gold glisnād, gold glistens; *gold is beorht*, gold is bright;
Ælfrēd p̄s cyning, Alfred was king; *ic com hēr*, I am here.

(a.) This is a combination between a **subject**, of which something is said (=gold, *Ælfrēd*, *ic*), and a **predicate**, which is said of the subject (=glisnād, *beorht*, *cyning*, *hēr*).

(b.) **Copula**.—The sign of predication is the stem-ending of a notional verb (=ā in *glisnād*), or is a relational verb (*is*, *p̄s*, *com*). The substantive verb, when so used, is called the *copula*—a good name for any sign of predication. **Copulative** verbs take a predicate noun.

(c.) **Quasi-predicative** is the relation between the implied subject and predicate in a *quasi-clause*. § 278, d.

274.—II. **Attributive**=agreeing noun+substantive; =genitive substantive+substantive.

gōd cyning, good king; *Ælfrēd wædeling*, Alfred the prince;
Englā land, land of the Angles.

(a.) This combination expresses the relation of **subject+attribute** as taken for granted. The leading substantive is called the

subject, that to which the attribute belongs (*cyning*, *Ælfrēd*, *land*); an **attributive** is the agreeing adjective (*gōd*), or genit. substantive (*Englā*); an **appositive** is the agreeing substantive (*wædeling*).

(b.) The sign of this relation is the agreeing case-endings, or the attributive genitive ending, or a preposition (§ 277, 2).

275.—III. **Objective** = *verb + governed noun.*
 = *adjective + governed noun.*

ic huntige heortás, I hunt harts; *hē syld him hors*, he sells him a horse; *gilpes þū gyrnest*, thou wishest fame; *þāre fāhde hē geseah*, he rejoiced at the vengeance; *hī macad hine (tō) cyninge*, they make him king; *hpī segst þū mē gōdne*, why callest thou me good? *beāt gemindige Lodes pīfes*, remember Lot's wife.

(a.) This combination expresses the relation of an *act* or *quality* to its *completing notional object*.

Objective verbs or adjectives are those which need such object (*huntige*, etc.). **Subjective** need no such object (*ic slūpe*, I sleep).

Transitive verbs have a suffering object (*huntige*, *syld*, *macad*, etc.). **Intransitive** have no suffering object (*gyrnest*, *geseah*).

The completing object may be
suffering (=*direct*), an accusative merely affected (*heortás*, *hors*, *hine*, *mē*);
dative (=*indirect* = *personal*), a receiver to or for whom is the act (*him*);
genitive, suggesting or exciting the act (*gilpes*, *fāhde*, *pīfes*);
factitive, a product or result in fact or thought (*cynunge*, *gōdne*).

(b.) The sign of relation is the case-ending or a preposition.

(c.) Many Anglo-Saxon verbs require an object, when the English by which we translate them do not. Many objects conceived as *exciting* in Anglo-Saxon are conceived as *suffering* in English; many as merely adverbial.

(d.) The factitive object often has a quasi-predicative relation to the suffering object, agreeing with it like a predicate noun (*mē + gōdne*). Such clauses are nearly equivalent to two (why sayest thou that I am good?).

276.—IV. **Adverbial** = *verb + adverb* or *adverbial phrase.*
 = *adjective + adverb* or *adverbial phrase.*
 = *adverb + adverb* or *adverbial phrase.*

ic gā ût, I go out; *ic singe xlcē dæg*, I sing each day; *pē sprecaat gepemmodlice*, we speak corruptly; *hē com mid þā fēmman*, he came with the woman; *mid sorgum libban*, to live having cares; *hpī fandige gē mīn*, why tempt ye me? *miclē mā man is sceāpe betera*, man is much (more) better than a sheep.

(a.) This combination is between an *act* or *quality* and its *unessential relations*. The most common relations are **place** (*ût*), **time** (*xlcē dæg*), **manner** (*gepemmodlice*), **co-existence** (*mid fēmman*, *mid sorgum*), **cause** (*hpī*), **intensity** (*miclē*, *mā*, *sceāpe*).

(b.) The sign is an adverbial ending, case-ending, or preposition.

(c.) The **adverbial** combination is given by Becker as a subdivision of the *objective*, but the linguistic sense of the Indo-European races uniformly recognizes the adverb as a separate part of speech.

277. **Equivalents of the Noun and Adverb** in the combinations:

- (1.) For a **SUBSTANTIVE** may be used a *substantive noun* or *pronoun*, an *adjective* or any of its equivalents, an *infinitive*, a *clause*, any *word* or *phrase* viewed merely as a thing.
- (2.) For an **ADJECTIVE** may be used an *adjective noun* or *pronoun*, an *article* (attributively), a *participle*, a *genitive substantive*, an *adverb*, a *preposition with its case*, a *relative clause*.
- (3.) For an **ADVERB** may be used an *oblique case* of a noun with or without a preposition, a *phrase*, a *clause*.

SEN TENCES.

278. A **Sentence** is a thought in words. It may be **declarative**, an assertion, *indicative*, *subjunctive*, or *potential*; **interrogative**, a question, *indicative*, *subjunctive*, or *potential*; **imperative**, a command, exhortation, entreaty; a species of **exclamatory**, an expanded interjection. §§ 149–151.

(a.) A **clause** is *one finite verb* with its subject, objects, and all their attributives and adjuncts. Its *essential part* is its predicative combination. The (*grammatical*) subject of the predicative combination, its attributives and adjuncts, make up the *logical subject* of the clause; the *grammatical predicate* and its objects with their attributives and adjuncts make up the *logical predicate*.

(b.) A **subordinate clause** enters into grammatical combination with some *word* in another (*principal*) clause; **co-ordinate clauses** are coupled as wholes.

(c.) The sign of relation between clauses is a relative or conjunction.

(d.) **Quasi-clauses.**—(1) *Infinitives*, *participles*, and *factive objects* mark quasi-predicative combinations, and each has its quasi-clause. (2) *Interjections* and *vocatives* are exclamatory quasi-clauses.

279. A **Sentence** is *simple*, *complex*, or *compound*.

280. A **simple sentence** is *one independent clause*.

I. A predicative combination.

Verb for predicate: *fiscrás fisciat*, fishers fish.

Adjective: *God is góð*, God is good.

Genitive: *tôl Cæsars is*, tribute is Cæsar's.

Substantive: *Cædmon prs leôtpyrhta*, Cædmon was a poet.

Adverb: *pê sind hér*, we are here.

Adverbial: *God is in heofenum*, God is in heaven.

Subject indefinite: (*hit*) *snípet*, it snows; *mê pyrst*, me it thirsteth.

II. Clause with attributive combination.

Adjective attribute: *gôd gold glisnâd*, *good gold glistens*.

Genitive: *folc's stemn is Godes stemn*, *folk's voice is God's voice*.

Appositive: *pê cildra sind ungelârede*, *we children are untaught*.

III. Clause with objective combination.

Direct object: *Cædmon porhte leôdsangâs*, *Cædmon made poems*.

Dative: *lân mê prê hlâfâs*, *give me three loaves*.

Genitive: *pæt pif âhlôk drihtnes*, *the woman laughed at the lord*.

Factitive: *Simônem hê nemde Petrum*, *Simon he named Peter*.

IV. Clause with adverbial combination.

Place: *ic gâ út*, *I go out*.

Time: *ic gâ út on dægrêd*, *I go out at dawn*.

Manner: *se cyning scrýt mê pel*, *the king clothes me well*.

Co-existence: *nud sorgum ic libbe*, *I live with cares*.

Cause: *hê hâs is for cylde*, *he is hoarse from cold*; *se cnapa hýpâd oxan mid gadisene*, *the boy drives oxen with an iron goad*.

281.—V. Abridged complex sentence. Clause containing a quasi-clause. § 278, *d*.

Infinitive: *tâc ús sprecan*, *teach us to speak*.

Factitive: *hpî segst þû mê gôdne*, *why callest thou me (to be) good?*

Participle (adjectival): *ic habbe sumne cnapan, hýpendne oxan*, *I have a boy, (driving) who drives oxen*; (adverbial, gerund), *Boetius gebâd singende*, *Boethius prayed singing*; (absolute), *pînre durâ belocentre, bide pînne fôder*, *thy door having been locked, pray thy father*.

282.—VI. Abridged compound sentence (§ 284). Verbs>verb.

Compound subject: *hê and seô sîrgaæt*, *he and she sing*.

Compound predicate: *hê is gôd and pîs*, *he is good and wise*; *seô lufað hinc and mî*, *she loves him and me*.

283. A **complex** sentence is one *principal* clause with its *subordinate* clause or clauses. § 278, *b*. The subordinate may be a

Substantive: (subject), *is sxeð pæt hê com*, *that he came is said*; (object), *ic pât pæt hê com*, *I wot that he came*; (appositive), *ic ecm tô þam*, *pæt hê pâræ gefulpôd*, *I came for this, that he might be baptized*.

Adjective: *staf-craft is seô câg*, *þe þârâ bôcâ andgit unlýcd*, *grammar is the key, that unlocks the sense of the books*.

Adverb: (place), *hpider þû gâst*, *ic gâ, I go whither thou goest*; (time), *ic gâ hpænne þû gâst*, *I go when thou goest*; (manner), *þû sprâce spâ spâ ân stunt pif*, *thou spakest as a stupid woman speaks*; (intensity),

beôð gleôpc spâ nadranc, be wise *as serpents*; *leôfre is hlehhan þonne grêtan*, it is better to laugh *than cry*; (cause = efficient, motive, means, argument, condition [protasis to an apodosis], concession, purpose): *hit punrât forþam God pilt*, it thunders *because God wills*; *paciat, forþam þe gê nyton þone dæg*, watch, *because ye know not the day*; *Onsend Higelâce, gif me hild nime*, (protasis) *if me battle take*, (apodosis) send to Higelac, etc. Co-existence is usually in an abridged participial clause (§ 281).

284. A **compound** sentence is a number of *co-ordinate* clauses. § 278, b.

Copulative: *ic gâ út and ic geocie oxan*, I go out *and* I yoke oxen.

Adversative: *fýr is gôd þegn, ac is frêne freâ*, fire is a good servant, *but* is a bad master; *ne nom hê mâ, þeâh hê monige geseah*, he took no more, *though* he saw many.

Disjunctive: *ic singe odde ic râde*, I sing *or* I read.

Causal: *forþy gê ne gehyrat, forþam þe gê ne synd of Gode*, therefore ye do not hear, (*for this that*) *because* ye are not of God.

482. PRINCIPAL RULES OF SYNTAX.

S U B S T A N T I V E S.

Agreement.

I. A **predicate noun** denoting the same person or thing as its **subject**, agrees with it in *case*, § 286.

II. An **appositive** agrees in *case* with its **subject**, § 287.

N O M I N A T I V E C A S E.

III. The **subject** of a *finite verb* is put in the **nominative**, § 288.

V O C A T I V E C A S E.

IV. A **comitative** is put in the **vocative**, § 289.

A C C U S A T I V E C A S E.

Objective Combinations.

V. The **direct object** of a *verb* is put in the **accusative**, § 290.

VI. **Impersonals** of *appetite* or *passion* govern an **accusative** of the person suffering, § 290, c.

VII. Some verbs of **asking** and **teaching** may have **two accusatives**, one of a *person*, and the other of a *thing*, § 292.

Quasi-predicative Combinations.

VIII. The **subject** of an *infinitive* is put in the **accusative**, § 293.

IX. Some verbs of **making**, **naming**, and **regarding** may have **two accusatives** of the *same person* or *thing*, § 294.

Adverbial Combinations.

X. The **accusative** is used to express **extent** of time and space after verbs, § 295.

XI. The **accusative** is used with **prepositions**, § 295, *c.*

DATIVE AND INSTRUMENTAL CASES.

Objective Combinations.

XII. An object of **influence** or **interest** is put in the **dative**, § 297.

XIII. Verbs of **granting**, **refusing**, and **thankling** may take a **dative** and **genitive**, § 297, *d.*

XIV. Words of **nearness** and **likeness** govern the **dative**, § 299.

XV. The **instrumental** or **dative** may denote an object of **mastery**, § 300.

XVI. Some words of **separation** may take an object **from** which in the **dative** or **instrumental**, § 301.

Adverbial Combinations.

XVII. The **instrumental** or **dative** may denote **instrument**, **means**, **manner**, or **cause**, § 302.

XVIII. The **instrumental** or **dative** may denote **price**, § 302, *c.*

XIX. The **instrumental** or **dative** may denote **measure of difference**, § 302, *d.*

XX. The **instrumental** or **dative** may denote an **object sworn by**, § 302, *e.*

XXI. The **dative** may denote **time when** or **place where**, § 304.

XXII. A **substantive** and **participle** in the **dative** may make an adverbial clause of **time**, **cause**, or **co-existence**, § 304, *d.*

XXIII. The **dative** with a preposition may denote an object of **influence** or **interest**, **association**, **mastery**, or **separation**; or an **instrumental**, **ablative**, or **locative** adverbial relation, § 305. **Instrumental**, §§ 306-308. The **dative**, with or without *of*, is sometimes used for the **genitive**.

GENITIVE.

Attributive Combinations.

XXIV. An **attributive genitive** may denote the **possessor** or **author** of its *subject*, § 310.

XXV. An **attributive genitive** may denote the **subject** or **object** of a *verbal*, § 311.

XXVI. An **attributive genitive** may denote the **whole** of which its *subject* is **part**, § 312.

XXVII. An **attributive genitive** may denote a **characteristic** of its *subject*, § 313.

Predicative Combinations.

XXVIII. A **predicate substantive** may be put in the **genitive** to denote a **possessor** or **characteristic** of the *subject*, or the **whole** of which it is **part**, § 314.

Objective Combinations.

XXIX. The **genitive** may denote an **exciting object**, § 315.

XXX. Verbs of **asking**, **accusing**, **reminding**, may take an **accusative** and **genitive**, § 315, *a*.

XXXI. Verbs of **granting**, **refusing**, and **thankning** may take a **dative** and **genitive**, § 315, *b*.

XXXII. The **genitive** may denote an **object affected in part**, § 316.

XXXIII. The **genitive** may denote an **object of separation**, § 317.

XXXIV. The **genitive** may denote an **object of supremacy or use**, § 318.

XXXV. The **genitive** or **instrumental** may denote the **material** of which any **thing** is **made** or **full**, § 319.

XXXVI. The **genitive** in combination with *adjectives* may denote **measure**, § 320.

XXXVII. The **genitive** in combination with *adjectives* may denote the **part** or **relation** in which the **quality** is **conceived**, § 321.

Adverbial Combinations.

XXXVIII. The **genitive** may denote **by what way**, § 322.

XXXIX. The **genitive** may denote **time when**, § 323.

XL. The **genitive** may denote **means**, **cause**, or **manner**, §§ 324, 325.

XLI. The **genitive** with a preposition is sometimes used to denote **instrumental**, **ablative**, or **locative** adverbial relations, § 326.

PREPOSITIONS.

XLII. A preposition governs a substantive, and shows its relation to some other word in the clause, § 327.

ADJECTIVES.

XLIII. An adjective agrees with its substantive in *gender, number, and case*, § 361.

XLIV. The weak forms are used after the definite article, demonstratives, and possessives; and often in attributive *vocatives, instrumentals, and genitives*. Comparative forms are all weak, § 362.

PRONOUNS.

XLV. A substantive pronoun agrees with its antecedent in *gender, number, and person*, § 365.

ADVERBS.

XLVI. Adverbs modify verbs, adjectives, and other adverbs, § 395.

VERBS.

Agreement.

XLVII. A finite verb agrees with its subject in *number and person*, § 401.

Voices.

XLVIII. The active voice is used to make the *agent* the *subject* of predication, § 408.

XLIX. The passive voice is used to make the direct *object* of the action the *subject* of predication, § 409.

Tenses.

L. Principal tenses depend on principal tenses, historical on historical, § 419.

Modes.

LI. The indicative is used in *assertions, questions, and assumptions* to express simple predication, § 420.

LII. The subjunctive is used to express mere possibility, doubt, or wish, § 421.

LIII. The subjunctive may be used by *attraction* in clauses subordinate to a subjunctive, § 422.

LIV. The **subjunctive** may be used in a **substantive** clause expressing something *said, asked, thought, wished, or done*, § 423.

LV. The **subjunctive** may be used in **indefinite adjective clauses**, § 427.

LVI. The **subjunctive** may be used in **indefinite adverbial clauses of place**, § 428.

LVII. The **subjunctive** may be used in **adverbial clauses of future or indefinite time**, § 429.

LVIII. The **subjunctive** may be used in **clauses of comparison** expressing that which is *imagined* or *indefinite*, or descriptive of a *force*.

LIX. The **subjunctive** is used in a **protasis** when proposed as **possible**, the **imperfect** when assumed as **unreal**, § 431.

LX. The **subjunctive** may be used in a **concessive clause**, § 432.

LXI. The **subjunctive** is used in **clauses expressing purpose**, § 433.

LXII. The **subjunctive** may express a **result**, § 434.

LXIII. The **potential** expresses **power, liberty, permission, necessity, or duty**, § 435.

LXIV. The **imperative** is used in **commands**, § 444.

XLV. The **infinitive** is construed as a **neuter noun**, § 446.

XLVI. The **gerund** after the **copula** expresses what *must, may, or should be done*, § 451.

LXVII. The **gerund** is sometimes used to describe or define a **noun**, § 452.

LXVIII. The **gerund** may be used as a **final object** to express an **act on the first object**, § 453.

LXIX. The **gerund** is used to denote the **purpose of motion**, § 454.

LXX. The **gerund** with an **adjective** may express an **act for which any thing is ready, or in respect to which any thing is pleasant, unpleasant, easy, worthy**, § 454.

LXXI. A **participle** agrees with its **substantive** in *gender, number, and case*, § 456.

LXXII. A **participle** may govern the **case** of its verb, § 456.

INTERJECTIONS.

LXXIII. The **interjection** has the **syntax of a clause**, § 461.

CONJUNCTIONS.

LXXIV. **Co-ordinate** conjunctions connect **sentences or like parts of a sentence**, § 462.

LXXV. A **subordinate conjunction** connects a **subordinate clause and the word with which it combines**, § 467.

P A R T I V.

PROSODY.

496. **Prosody** treats of the *rhythm* of Poetry.

497. **Rhythm** is an orderly succession of beats of sound.

This beat is called an *ictus* or *arsis*, and the syllable on which it falls is also called the *arsis*. The alternate remission of voice, and the syllables so uttered, are called the *thesis*.

498. **Feet** are the elementary combinations of syllables in verse.

(a.) Feet are named from the order and make of their arsis and thesis. A monosyllabic *arsis*+a monosyllabic *thesis* is a *trochee*; +a dissyllabic *thesis* is a *dactyle*, etc.

Stress. In Anglo-Saxon these depend on the *accented* syllables, which are determined by the stress they would, if the passage were prose, receive to distinguish them from other syllables of the same word, or from other words in the sentence. Accent is therefore verbal, syntactical, or rhetorical. An unemphatic dissyllable may count as two unaccented syllables, like the second part of a compound. Secondary accents may take the arsis.

1. A **tonic** is a single accented syllable+a pause.

2. A **trochee** is an accented+an unaccented syllable.

3. A **dactyle** is an accented+two unaccented syllables.

4. A **paeon** is an accented+three unaccented syllables.

5. A **pyrrhic** is two unaccented syllables; a **spondee** is two accented; an **iambus** is an unaccented+an accented; an **anapæst** is two unaccented+an accented; a **tribrach** is three unaccented; a single unaccented syllable is called an **atonic**; and unaccented syllables preliminary to the normal feet of a line are called an **anacrusis** (striking up) or **base**.

(b.) **Time.** The time from each ictus to the next is the same in any section. It is not always filled up with sound. More time is given to an accented than an unaccented syllable.

(c.) **Pitch.** The English and most other Indo-Europeans raise the pitch with the verbal accent; the Scots lower it. With the rhetorical accent the pitch varies every way.

(d.) **Expression.** Feet of two syllables are most conversational; those of three are more ornate; those of one syllable are emphatic, like a *thud* or the blows of a hammer. The trochee, dactyle, and paeon, in which the accented syllable precedes, have more ease, grace, and vivacity. Those feet in which the accented syllable comes last have more decision, emphasis, and strength (Crosby, § 635). The Anglo-Saxon meters are trochaic and daeltic; the English oftener iambic and anapæstic.

499. A **verse** is an elementary division of a poem.

It has a twofold nature; it is a series of feet, and also a series of words.

(a.) As a series of feet, it is a sing-song of regular ups and downs, such as children sometimes give in repeating rhymes.

As a series of words, each word and pause would be the same as if it were prose, as persons who do not catch the meter often read poetry.

The cantillation never is the same as the prose utterance; lines in which it should be would be prosaic.

The art of versification consists in so arranging the prose speech in the ideal framework of the line that the reader may adjust one to the other without obscuring either, and with continual happy variety.

(b.) The manner of adapting the *arsis* and *thesis* to the prose pronunciation is different in different languages. In Sanskrit, and classical Greek and Latin, the *arsis* was laid on syllables having a *long sound*, and variety was found in the play of the prose accent. In other languages, including modern Greek and Latin, the *arsis* is made to fall on *accented* syllables, and free play is given to long and short vowel sounds, and combinations of consonants. The Sanskrit and Greek varied farther from prose speech in the recitation of poetry than modern habits and ears allow. The Hindus still repeat Sanskrit poetry in recitative.

500. Verses are named from the prevailing foot *trochaic*, *dactylic*, *iambic*, and *anapaestic*, etc.

Verses are named from the number of feet. A **monometer** is a verse of one foot; a **diameter** of two; a **trimeter** of three; a **tetrameter** of four; a **pentameter** of five; a **hexameter** of six; a **heptameter** of seven; an **octometer** of eight.

(a.) A verse is *catalectic* when it wants a syllable, *acatalectic* when complete, *hypocatalectic* when redundant.

501. **Cæsura**.—Anglo-Saxon verses are made in two *sections* or *hemistichs*. The pause between these sections is called the **cæsura**. A **foot cæsura** is made by the cutting of a *foot* by the end of a *word*.

(a.) **Expression.** The character of versification depends much on the management of the cæsuras. When the weight of a verse precedes the cæsura, the movement has more vivacity; when it follows, more gravity.

502. **Rime**.—Rime is the rhythmical repetition of letters.

Nations who unite arsis and prose accent need to mark off their verses plainly. They do it by rime. Other nations shun rime.

1. When the riming letters begin their words, it is called **alliteration**.
2. When the accented vowels and following letters are alike, it is called **perfect rime** (= rhyme).

3. When only the consonants are alike, it is called **half rime**.
4. When the accented syllable is final, the rime is *single*; when one unaccented syllable follows, the rime is *double*; when two, it is *triple*.

(a.) **Line-rime** is between two words in the same section. **Final-rime** between the last words of two sections or verses.

503. **Alliteration** is the recurrence of the same initial sound in the first accented syllables of words.

1. **Consonants**.—The first initial consonant of alliterating syllables must be the same, the other consonants of a combination need not be;

Beópulf: breme::blæd (B., 18); *Caines: cynne::cpealm* (107); *Cris-tenrā::Cyriacus* (El., 1069); *cude::cniht* (B., 372); *funden::frōfre* (7); *frætpum:flet* (2054); *geong: geardum::God* (13); *geōgode::gleāpóst* (C., 221, 1); *grimma:gāst* (B., 102); *heofenum: hlestē* (52); *hæledā:hryre::hpate* (2052); *hūtan::hringum* (Rid., 87, 4); *sōdlice::spcotolan* (B., 141); *scearp: scyld::scād* (288); *scridende::sceapum* (Trav., 135); *Scottā::scip* (Chr., 938); *þeōd::þrym* (B., 2); *pēn: plenco::prāc* (338).

2. **Vowels.**—A perfect vowel alliteration demands different vowels: *isig: úlfūs::adelinges* (B., 33);—sometimes the same vowels repeat: *eorlā:cordan::cōper* (B., 248).

(a.) **sc**, **sp**, or **st** seldom alliterate without repeating the whole combination; but: *scyppend::scrifen* (B., 106); *spere: sprengde::sprang* (By., 137); *strälā: storm::strenghum* (B., 3117).

(b.) Words in **ia-**, **iō-**, **iu-**, **Hie-**, alliterate with those in **g-**. They are mostly foreign proper names. See §§ 28, 34.

Iacobē::gōde (Psa., lxxxvi, 1, and often); *Iafed: gumrincum* (C., 1552); *Iordane::grēne* (C., 1921); *Iōbes::God* (Met., 26, 47); *gōda: geāsne ::Iudas* (El., 924); *Iudēā::God* (El., 209); *gleāp: Gode::Iuliana* (Jul., 131, and often); *gomen: geardum::iu* (B., 2459), so frequently *iu=geō, giō* (formerly) and its compounds; *Hierusolme::God* (Ps. C., 50, 134); *gongad: gegrunga::Hierusalem* (Güth., 785); written *gold: Gerusalem::Iudēā* (C., 260, 11).

(c.) It is said that *p* may alliterate with *s* by Dietrich (Haupt Zeit., x, 323, 362). No sure examples found. C., 287, 23, is a defective line.

504. A perfect Anglo-Saxon verse has three alliterating syllables, two in the first section, the other in the second.

Frum'sceaf't' | Fir'ð' || Feor'ran' | rec'can' (B., 91).
the origin of men from far relate.

(a.) The repeated letter is called the *rime-letter*; the one in the second couplet the *chief-letter*, the others the *sub-letters*. The **F** of *feorran* in the line above is the *chief-letter*; the **F** in *frum'sceaf't'* and *fir'ð'* the *sub-letters*.

(b.) One of the *sub-letters* is often wanting.

(c.) Four or more rime-letters are sometimes found.

Leānes . . Leōhte . . || . . Lēte . . Lange (C., 258).

In pairs: *þxt' he | God'e | pol'd'e' || geong'ra' | peord'an'*,
that he to God would a vassal be (C., 277), where *g* and *p* both rime, and so often.

505. The Anglo-Saxons used line-rime and final-rime as an occasional grace of verse. See § 511.

506. Verse in which alliteration is essential, and other rime ornamental, is the prevailing form in Anglo-Saxon, Icelandic, Old Saxon. Specimens are found in Old High

German. Alliteration in these languages even ran into prose, and is one of the causes of the thoroughness with which the shifting of the initial consonants has affected the whole speech, § 41, B.

507. Verse with final rime, and with alliteration as an occasional grace, is the common form in English and the modern Germanic and Romanic languages. It is common in the Low-Latin verses of the Anglo-Saxon poets, and it is by many supposed to have spread from the Celtic.

COMMON NARRATIVE VERSE.

508. Beda says of rhythm: "It is a modulated composition of words, not according to the laws of meter, but adapted in the number of its syllables to the judgment of the ear, as are the verses of our vulgar poets. * * * Yet, for the most part, you may find, by a sort of chance, some rule in rhythm; but this is not from an artificial government of the syllables. It arises because the sound and the modulation lead to it. The vulgar poets effect this rustically, the skillful attain it by their skul."—Béd., 1, 57. These remarks on the native poets are doubtless applicable to their Anglo-Saxon verses as well as their Latin; and whatever general rules we may find running through these poems, we may expect to find many exceptional lines, which belong in their places only because they can be recited with a cadence somewhat like the verses around them.

509. The common narrative verse has four feet in each section.

A. 1. An *arsis* falls on every prose accent, § 15, and the last syllable of every section. But note contractions below, 7.

2. At least one *arsis* on a primary accent, or two on other syllables follow the chief alliterating letter, § 504.

3. An *arsis* should fall on the former of two unaccented syllables after an accented long (the vowel long or followed by two consonants), and on the latter after an accented short.

scyld'um' bi'scer'e|de', || scynd'an' ge|ner'e|de' (Rime Song, 84).

4. An *arsis* should not fall on an unaccented proper prefix (*â-*, *be-*, *ge-*, etc., § 15), or proelitic monosyllables (*be*, *se*, *þe*, etc.), or short endings of dissyllabic particles (*nefne*, *odde*, *ponne*, etc.), or short tense-endings between two accented shorts in the same section.

5. An *arsis* may fall on a long, on a short between two accents (after a long frequent, after a short, less so), on the former of two unaccented shorts.

grorn' | torn' | grarf' | cd', || graft' | rxf't' hxf' | cd' (Rime Song, 66).

spylc'e | gi' | gant' | âs' | þâ' pud | God'e | punn' | on' (B., 113).

nip' | e' | niht'-|peard' | nyd' | e' | sceol' | de' (C., 185, 1).

porl' purl' | i' | an'. || Veôl' | him' on | inn' | an' (C., 353).

burh' | tum' | bre' | de' (C., 2840). Rare with short penult of trisyllable.

B. 6. The *thesis* is mute or monosyllabic; but syncope, elision, synizesis, or synaloepha is often needed to reduce two syllables.

7. An *anacrusis* may introduce any section. It is of one syllable, rarely two, sometimes apparently three, with the same contractions as the *thesis*.

Lêl'on | þ(â) of'er | fîf'el | pâg' | fâm'i|ge | scrid'an' (El., 237).

puld'or|-cyn'ing|es' | porl' | ge)peot'an | þâ' þâ | pîl(i)gan | þrj'(An., 802).

spic'ôd(e) ymb' þâ | sâp'le' | þe) hir'e | âr' þâ | sien'(e) on|lâh'(C., 607).

Synizesis of *-anne*, *-lic*, *-scipe*, *penden*, and the like. *Synalæpha* of *ge-*, *þe*, and the like.

sorh' is | *mē' tō* | *secg'|anne'* || *on'* | *sef'an* | *mūn'|um'* (B., 473).

prætlīc'ne | *pund'or|-madd'|un'* || (B., 2174).

fyrd'|-sear'o | *fūs'* | *līcu'* || (B., 232).

eaht'|ð' don | *eorl'|-scipe'* || (B., 3174).

pes'an | *pēnd'en* *ic* | *peald'|e'* || (B., 1859).

hegn'ās | *synd'on* *ge|-hpār'|e'* || (B., 1230).

þār'ā *þe* | *put' spā* | *mūc'|lum'* || (C., 2095).

þxt nāf're)*Grend'el' spā* | *fēl'|a'* || *gry'|rā'* *ge|frem'e* | *de'* (B., 591).

So we find *hpātcre* (B., 573), dissyllabic; *hine* (B., 688), *of'er* (B., 1273), monosyllabic; and many anomalous slurs in the thesis or anacrusis.

8. The order of the feet is free, varying with the sense. In later poetry, as more particles are used, the fuller thesis grows more common.

9. The Anglo-Saxons like to end a sentence at the cesura. So Chaucer and his French masters stop at the end of the first line of a rhyming couplet. So Milton says that "true musical delight" is to be found in having the sense "variously drawn out from one verse into another."

10. The two alliterating feet in the first section, and the corresponding pair in the second section, are chief feet. Some read all the rest as thesis.

510. Irregular sections are found with three feet, or two.

1. Sections with contracted words where the full form would complete the four feet.

heān hūses=*heā'|han'* | *hū'|ses'* (B., 116).

deādpic seōn=*deād'|pic'* | *seo'|han'* (B., 1275).

2. Sections with three feet and a thesis:

prym' | *(ge)|-frun'|on'* (B., 2).

lif' | *eaū'* | *(ge)|sceōp'* (B., 97).

Heyne finds in Beowulf feet of this kind with *ā-*, *xt-*, *be-*, *for-*, *ge-*, *of-*, *on-*, *to-*, *þurh-*. Similar sections with proclitic particles are found: *men'* | *(ne)|cunn'|on'* (B., 50); *(be)|ytl'|lāf'|e'* (B., 566); *Lēt'* | *(se)|heard'|a'* (B., 2977); *(þe)|hin'* | *þxt'* | *pif'* (C., 707).

3. Sections with Proper Names. Foreign Names are irregular:

Sem' | *and'* | *Cham'* | (C., 1551), and so often.

4. Sections with two feet and a thesis:

man' | *(ge)|þcón'* (B., 25). *Loth'* | *(on)|fūn'* (C., 1938).

511. Rhyme is found occasionally in most Anglo-Saxon poems. A few contain rhyming passages of some length. One has been found which is plainly a Task Poem to display rhyming skill. All sorts of rimes are crowded together in it. It has eighty-seven verses.

LINE-RIME.

Half-rime: *sār'* | *and'* | *sor'|ge'*; || *sūsl'* | *þrōp'|ed'|on'*,
pain and sorrow; sulphur suffered they (C., 75).

Perfect-rime:

Single: *fláh' | mák' | flít' | ed', || flán' | mán' | hól' | ed',* [62].
 foul fiend fighteth, darts the devil whetteth (Rime-song,
gást' | á | pcard' | um'. || *Hæfd' | on' | gleám' and | dreaám'.*

They had light and joy (C.,

Double: *fród' | ne' and | gód' | ne' | fæd'er | Un' | pén' | es',* [12].
 wise and good father of Unwen (Trav., 114).

Triple: *fer' | ed' | e' and | ner'e | de'.* || *Fif' | tén' | a' | stód' —,*
 (God) led and saved (C., 1397).

FINAL-RIME:

Half-rime: *spá' | líf' | spá' | deád',* || *spá' him | leóf' | re' | bid',*
 either life or death, as to him liefer be (Ex.,
 37, 20; Crist., 506, and a riming passage).

Perfect-rime:

Single: *né' | forst' | es' | fúest',* || *né' | fýr' | es' blést',*
 no frost's rage, nor fire's blast,

Double: *ne) hægl' | es' | hryr' | e',* || *ne) hrím' | es' | dryr' | e',*
 nor hail's fall, nor rime's descent (Phoenix, 15,
 16; Ex., 198, 25, where see more).

Triple: *hlúd' | e' | hlyn'e | de',* || *hleód' | or' | dyn'e | de',*
 (The harp) loud sounded; the sound dinned (Rime-song, 28).

LONG NARRATIVE VERSE.

512. The common narrative verse is varied by occasional passages in longer verses. The alliteration and general structure of the long verse is the same as of the common; but the length of the section is six feet. Feet are oftenest added between the two alliterating syllables of the first section, and before the alliterating syllable of the second section.

Spá' | cyx't' | snott' | or on | mód' | e', ||
ge) sxt' | him' | sund' | or' xt | rún' | e'. ||
Tíl' bid | se' pe his | treóp' | e' ge | heald' | ed': ||
ne) scéal' | náf're his | torn' tó | ryc'e | ne'
beorn' | of' his | brcóst' | um' á | cýd' | an',
nem'd e hé | ár' þá | bót' | e' | cunn' | e',
eorl' | mid' | eln' | é | ge | fremm' | an':
pel' bid | þam' | þe him | ár' | e' | scc' | ed',
fróf' | re' tó | Fæd' | er' on | heof' | on | um',
þér' | ús' | cal' scó | fæst' | nung | stond' | ed' (Wanderer, 111+).

(a.) Sometimes a section of four feet is coupled with one of six:

ge) pinn' | es' | piút' | heor' á | pald' | end' || pít' | e' | þol' | iad' (C., 323).

(b.) Four or more alliterative letters are found oftener than in common verse. Three seldom fail. A secondary weak alliteration is sometimes found in one of the sections.

(c.) This verse is rather a variety of the Common Narrative than another kind.

513. The Common Narrative is the regular Old Germanic verse. Rules 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, of § 509, are rules of that verse. In the 5th the Anglo-Saxon uses greater freedom. It also corresponds with the Old Norse *fornyrðdalag*. In it Old English alliterating poems are written.

*In' a | som'er | ses'[on'] || whan) soft' | was' the | sonn'e'
 I) shop'e | me' in | shroud'[es'] || as) I a | shep'e | wer'e'
 In) hab'ite | as' an | her'e|mite' || un)hol'y of | work'[es'
 Went' | wyd'e | in' bis | world' || wond'res' tō | her'e'.
 Ae) on' a | May' | morn'yng[e'] || on) Mal'uern'e | hull'[es'
 Me' by|sel' a | ser|ly' || of) fair'y me | thouȝt'e'.*

Piers the Plowman, 1-6.

(a.) The *anacrusis* has a tendency to unite with the following accented syllable, and start an *iambic* or *anapaestic* movement. The change of inflection endings for prepositions and auxiliaries has also favored the same movement. In Old English it often runs through the verses. See Final perfect-rime, § 511.

ALLITERATIVE PROSE.

514. Some of the Anglo-Saxon prose has a striking rhythm, and frequent alliteration, though not divided by it into verses. Some of the Homilies of Ælfric are so written (St. Cuthbert). Parts of the Chronicle have mixed line-rime and alliteration.

515. Verses with the same general form as the Anglo-Saxon continued to be written in English to the middle of the fifteenth century. Alliteration is still found as an ornament of our poetry, and the old daetylic cadence runs through all racy Anglo-Saxon English style.

So they went | up to the | Mountains || to be|hold the | gardens and | orchards,
 The | vineyards and | fountains of | water; || where | also they | drank and | washed themselves,
 And did | freely | eat of the | vineyards. || Now there | were on the | tops of those | Mountains,
 Shepherds feeding their flocks; and they stood by the highway side.
 The pilgrims therefore went to them, and leaning upon their staffs,
 As is common with weary pilgrims, when they stand to talk with any by the way,
 They asked, Whose Delectable Mountains are these?
 And whose be the sheep, that feed upon them?—BUNYAN, *Pilgrim's Progress*.

VOCABULARY.

THE letters have the following order: *a, æ, b, e, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, þ, u, y, x*. A figure after a verb denotes its conjugation as given in the author's Grammar: (1) meaning a verb having ablaut from a root in *-a-*; (2) one in *-i-*; (3) one in *-u-*; (4) one in *-a>ð*; (5) having a contracted imperfect in *-ē, -ēð*; (6) having a compound imperfect in *-de>ta*. *<* or *>* is placed between two expressions, one of which is derived from the other; the angle pointing to the derived one; *‡* denotes a section in the Grammar.

<i>ā</i> , adv., aye, always, ever.	<i>anda</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , rage, spite.	<i>āter-tān</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , poison twig.
<i>abbud</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , abbot.	<i>andettan</i> (6), confess.	<i>atol</i> , <i>adj</i> , direful.
<i>abwidiss-e</i> , <i>an</i> , <i>f</i> , abbess.	<i>andgit</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , understanding.	<i>āþrētūn</i> (2), become irksome.
<i>Abel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Abel.	<i>andrysa</i> (§ 88, <i>g</i>), <i>f</i> , <i>ce</i> emo-	<i>āþḡstrian</i> (<i>þ>i</i>), (6), be dark-
<i>āþððan</i> (3), bid.	<i>ny</i> .	ened.
<i>ābitan</i> (2), bite.	<i>andsparian</i> (6), answer.	<i>Augus-tin-us</i> , <i>es</i> (§ 101), Augus-
<i>āþreyðan</i> (1), brandish.	<i>andspær-n</i> , <i>-e</i> , <i>f</i> , answer.	time.
<i>āþwān</i> (3), bow.	<i>andspieran</i> (6), answer.	<i>āuht</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , aught.
<i>ae</i> , conj., but.	<i>andpearl</i> , <i>adj</i> , present.	<i>āpuacan</i> (4), spring.
<i>Acea</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , Acea.	<i>andpearldnes</i> , <i>sc</i> , <i>f</i> , presence.	<i>āpeccan</i> (6), awake.
<i>ācewan</i> (6), bear, produce.	<i>andplita</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , countenance.	<i>āþcorpan</i> (1), throw.
<i>āccorfan</i> (1), carve, cut.	<i>andpyrdan</i> (6), answer.	<i>āpēste</i> , <i>adj</i> , deserted.
<i>ācstas</i> (6), ask.	<i>ānfeald</i> , <i>adj</i> , simple.	<i>āpiht</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , aught.
<i>āpedan</i> (1), speak.	<i>anfōn</i> (5, § 224), comprehend.	<i>āþritan</i> (2), write.
<i>āpelan</i> (1), die.	<i>āngel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , hook.	<i>āþyrdan</i> (6), injure.
<i>ācýðan</i> (6), show.	<i>Angoleyn</i> , <i>nes</i> , <i>n</i> , race of An-	<i>āxian</i> (6), ask.
<i>Adam</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Adam.	<i>gles</i> .	
<i>āðiliggan</i> (6), destroy.	<i>Angeliþold</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , nation of An-	
<i>āll</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , sickness.	<i>gles</i> .	<i>aceer</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , acre.
<i>āðræfan</i> (6), drive.	<i>Angle</i> , <i>plur</i> , <i>m</i> (§ 86), Angles.	<i>āwre</i> , <i>adv</i> , quickly.
<i>āðreðjan</i> (3), support.	<i>āngyld</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , restitution.	<i>Edelhald</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āðrīfan</i> (2), drive.	<i>ānhydig</i> , <i>adj</i> , constant.	<i>Edelberht</i> (<i>er=ir=ri</i>), <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āñfðan</i> (6), kill.	<i>Anlaf</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Anlaf.	<i>ædelboren</i> , <i>adj</i> , noble born.
<i>āð</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , oath.	<i>ānti</i> , <i>adj</i> , peerless.	<i>ædele</i> , <i>adj</i> , noble.
<i>āñfandian</i> (6), find.	<i>āntipat</i> , <i>adj</i> , individual.	<i>ædeling</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , noble, prince.
<i>āfrestnian</i> (6), fasten.	<i>ānnōðlīce</i> , <i>adv</i> , with one ac-	<i>Edelinga</i> <i>ige</i> , Athelney.
<i>āfēðan</i> (6), feed.	<i>cord</i> .	<i>EdelFrid</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āfēllan</i> (6, § 209), tell.	<i>ānrod</i> , <i>adj</i> , constant.	<i>Edelheard</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āfīfman</i> (6), drive.	<i>ānsum</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , face.	<i>ædellīce</i> , <i>adv</i> , nobly.
<i>āfýrran</i> (6), remove.	<i>ānti</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , same time.	<i>Edelrēd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āgalan</i> (4), sing.	<i>ānunçā</i> , <i>adv</i> , wholly.	<i>Edelrēdum</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , son of
<i>āgan</i> (§ 212), own, have; <i>āgan</i>	<i>ānpedd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , power.	<i>Æthelred</i> .
<i>āt</i> , to make out.	<i>apostol</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , apostle.	<i>Edelstān</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āgēdan</i> (1), pay.	<i>apostolīc</i> , <i>adj</i> , apostolic.	<i>Edelpulf</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āgen</i> , <i>adj</i> , own.	<i>ār</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , honor, favor.	<i>Edelpulfing</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , son of
<i>āgīfan</i> (1, § 199), give.	<i>ārðrān</i> (6), rear.	<i>Æthelwulf</i> .
<i>āhebban</i> (4), elevate.	<i>arebīsēcop</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , archbishop.	<i>Ederēd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .
<i>āhsian</i> (6), ask.	<i>ārfaestnes</i> , <i>sc</i> , <i>f</i> , piety.	<i>Edulfing</i> = <i>Edelpulfing</i> .
<i>āhī<āgan</i> .	<i>ārīan</i> (6), honor.	<i>āfest</i> , <i>adj</i> , orthodox.
<i>āhīðan</i> (6), hide.	<i>ārīan</i> (2), arise.	<i>āfestnes</i> , <i>sc</i> , <i>f</i> , religion.
<i>āhīrīdan</i> (5), harden.	<i>Armoria</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> .	<i>āfen</i> , <i>nos</i> , <i>n</i> , evening.
<i>āhīlān</i> (6), profane.	<i>ārsmid</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , coppersmith.	<i>āfen-leod</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , evening song.
<i>āld</i> , <i>adj</i> , old.	<i>ārstaf</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , blessing.	<i>āfen-rurst</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , evening rest.
<i>ālor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , life.	<i>ārpurðlīv</i> , <i>adj</i> , venerable.	<i>āfen-ttl</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , eventide.
<i>ālcegan</i> (6), lay, put.	<i>āsētan</i> , <i>adj</i> , venerable.	<i>āfest</i> = <i>āfast</i> .
<i>ālēojar</i> (3), belie.	<i>āsētan</i> (6), shear.	<i>āfnan</i> (6), accomplish.
<i>Āler</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Aller.	<i>āsendan</i> (6), send.	<i>āfre</i> , <i>adv</i> , ever, always.
<i>ālēgan</i> (1), fail.	<i>āsēttan</i> (6), fasten up, throw	<i>āfter</i> , <i>prep</i> , after.
<i>Allelūja</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , Hallelujah.	down.	<i>āftera</i> , <i>adj</i> , second, next.
<i>ālpadda</i> , <i>adj</i> , almighty.	<i>āsētān</i> (1), sing.	<i>āfterfyligan</i> (6), follow.
<i>ālpæddia</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , almighty.	<i>āsmēðān</i> (6), contrive.	<i>āg</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>ptur</i> , <i>eru</i> , <i>n</i> , egg.
<i>ālīfjan</i> (6), permit.	<i>āspendan</i> (6), expend.	<i>āgðer</i> ... and, <i>āgðer ge</i> ... <i>ge</i> ,
<i>ālýsac</i> (6), ransom.	<i>āställan</i> (6), establish.	both ... and.
<i>āmēðsuñiān</i> (6), excommunicate.	<i>āstījan</i> (2), go up, go upon.	<i>āgðer</i> , <i>pron</i> , either, each.
<i>āmēðran</i> (6), abstract.	<i>āstreecan</i> (6), stretch.	<i>āghpæter</i> , <i>pron</i> , either, each.
<i>ān</i> , <i>prep</i> , on.	<i>āspánian</i> (6), smoulder.	<i>āghpæter</i> , <i>adv</i> , every where.
<i>ān</i> , <i>num</i> , art, one, an, a, alone.	<i>ātēón</i> (3), draw away.	<i>āghpæter</i> (<i>=i=y</i>), <i>pron</i> , every.
<i>āneor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , anchor.		<i>āghpæter</i> , <i>adv</i> , in every direction.
<i>ānd</i> , <i>conj</i> , and.		<i>āpearl</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , wardenship of
		the sea.

L

āht, *e, f.*, possession, power.
āht-e, an, f. = **āht**.
āl, *es, m.*, eel.
ālts, *pron.*, each, all.
ālčor, *adv.*, otherwise.
ālde (§ 86), *plur. m.*, men.
ālēpātū, n, m., eel-pout.
Ālfvēl, *es, m.*
ālfremede, *adj.*, foreign.
Ālfspryd, *e, f.*, **Ālfthryth**.
Ālfpuerd, *es, m.*, **Ālfweard**.
Ālle, *es, m.*
ālshlthig, *adj.*, all mighty.
ālpig = **āltipig**.
āntig, *adj.*, empty.
ānge, *adj.*, narrow.
ānig, *pron.*, any.
ānle, *adj.*, peerless.
ānle-e, *adv.*, elegantly.
ānne < *ān*.
ār, *prep. adv.*, before, early.
ārday, *es, m.*, dawn.
āren, *adj.*, brazen.
ārend-raca, *n, m.*, messenger.
ārest, *adj.*, adv., first, erst.
ārmērge (e = o), *es, m.*, dawn.
ārra, *adj.*, comp., former.
ārpon, *conj.*, before.
āsc, *es, m.*, ash, spear, ship.
Āse, *es, m.*
Āscipine, *s, m.*, **Āse-wine**.
āt, *prep.*, at, to.
āt, es, e, m. and f, food, eating.
āt, āton < *ātan*.
ātberan (1), bear to.
ātberstan (1), escare.
ātēpan (6), show.
ātforan, *prep.*, before.
ātgrēdere, *adv.*, together.
ātgefa, *n, m.*, food-giver.
Ātla, *n, m.*, Attila.
ātsonne, *adv.*, together.
ātspas (1), assist.
ātpindan (1), fly out.
ātāpan = **ātōpan**.
Ātēlm, *es, m.*, fountain.
āpfast, *adj.* = **āfast**.
āz, *e, f.*, ax.

bād < *bīdan*.
bālupum < *bealu*.
bāld, *adj.*, stout.
bām < *beyen*.
bān, *es, n.*, bone.
bāna, *n, m.*, murderer.
bār, *es, m.*, boar.
bārn < *beornan*.
bāt, *es, m.*, boat.
bāvere, *s, m.*, baker.
bāv < *bīdan*.
bādān (6), demand.
bād, *es, n.*, bath.
bālc, *es, m.*, canopy.
bāl-ēgta, *n, m.*, prodigy of fire.
bām < *begen*.
bār < *beran*.
bārnān (6), burn.
bārnet, *es, n.*, burning.
bār, *prep.*, by.
Beatohild, *e, f.*
beato-lewma, *n, m.*, slaughter-name, sword.
beato-lāc, *es, n.*, slaughter-play, battle.
brān, bāth, *es, m.*, ring, bracelet, diadem.

bāgj-hroden, *adj.*, adorned! **bētpnx**, *prep.*, among.
 with a diadem.
bēlctean (6), utter.
bēd-u, *-apes*, *n.*, evil.
bēdm, *-rs*, *m.*, beam, pillar.
bēnā, *e, f.*, bean.
bēurd, *es, m.*, beard.
bēurn, *es, m.*, bosom, lap.
bēurn, *es, n.*, child, son.
bē-arn < *be-irnum*.
bētān (5), beat.
bēxtan, *prep.*, behind.
bēcōdān (3), order.
bēbod, *es, n.*, command.
bēbīgān (3), circle, extend.
bēbrygān (6), bury.
bē-čōr.
bēcōriān (6), murmur at.
bēcūnan (1), come.
bēda, *n, m.*
bēd, *des, n.*, bed.
bēd-fan (2), drive.
bē-cōle < *be-gān*.
bēfēllan (5), fall.
bē-fōn, *-fēu, *fēn* (5), hold.
bēforan, *prep.*, before.
bēfrinān (1), ask.
bēfīllan (6), fell, throw down.
bē-gān-n-cōde, *-gān* (5), exercise.
bēganān (5), practise.
bēgeulan, *prep.*, beyond.
bēgōtān (3), pour over.
bēgnān, bā, *u* (§ 141), both.
bēgīnan (i = o), (1), begin.
bēgītan (1), get.
bēgrītan (6), square.
bēgyrdan (6), gird.
bēhāt, *es, n.*, promise.
bēheadan (5), hold, behold.
bēhēf, *adj.*, becoming.
bēhīfan (6), need.
bē-irnān (1), occur.
bēlīfan (2), leave.
bēlīpan (1), pertain, Lelong, conduct.
bēll-e, *an, f.*, bell.
bēn, *e, f.*, prayers.
bērīnan (1), deprive.
bēd, *es, m.*, table.
bēn (§ 213), be.
bēdān (3), offer, bode.
bēora, *es, m.*, mountain.
bēorit, *adj.*, bright.
bērīhte, *adv.*, brightly.
bērītrīc, *es, m.*
bēorn, *es, m.*, hero.
bēornān (1), burn.
bēorwulf, *es, m.*, Beornwulf.
bēr-pegn, *e, f.*, beer-drinking, convivial.
bēcōpīl, *es, m.*, Beowulf.
bēran (1), bear.
bērīdan (2), beset.
bēsīrān (2), shear.
bēseane (6), sink.
bēsēon (1, § 197), look.
bēstēan (1), steal.
bēspīvan (2), trick, catch.
bēspīvan (1), whip.
bēt, *adv.*, better.
bētacan (a > r) (4), take.
bētra, *bēst* (§ 129), adj., better, best.
bētpōdān, *prep.*, among.
bētpōdān, *adverb.*, between times.
bētpōdān, *prep.*, among.*

bētjōnōn (6), close.
bētjūfan (1, § 212), need.
bētjolān (6), care for.
bētjūdān (1), grasp.
bēt, *prep.*, by.
bēt-lān (2), bide.
bētān (1), ask.
bēdronē < *bēdrīsōn* (3), bereft.
bēfan (6), tremble.
bēt = *bēt*.
bētung (a > o), *es, m.*, course, worship.
bētengere, *es, m.*, cultivator.
bētlegōf, *n, m.*, food.
bērīsōn (3), ruin.
bēt, les, n., bil, sword.
bēlētī, *adj.*, gentle.
bēlētīnē, *s, f.*, gentleness.
bēdān (1), bind.
bēnnān, *prep.*, within.
bēo = *bēo*, *bēo* = *bēōt*.
bērītu, *e, f.*, brightness.
bēscōp, *es, m.*, bishop.
bēscōpōdām, *es, m.*, bēscōpīc.
bēscōpōstōl, *es, m.*, bishop's seat.
bēscōpsunu, *a, m.*, bishop's son.
bēsmor, *es, n.*, contempt.
bēsmērōpōd, *es, n.*, abusive word.
bētāndān (4), stand by.
bēt-sel, *les, n.*, fable.
bētān (2), bite.
bētēr, *adj.*, bitter.
bēpanuc < *bēpāpan* (5), blow.
bēpan (5), blow.
bētēr, *adj.*, black.
bētēdān (6), blind.
bētēn (2), shine.
bētē, *adj.*, blithe.
bētē-heort, *adj.*, blithe-hearted.
bētē-mōl, *adj.*, blithe-minded.
bētē, se, f., bliss.
bētēgān (6), rejoice.
bētē, *es, n.*, blood.
bētēn-fēdā, *es, n.*, gray head.
bētē, bēc, f., book.
bētēre, *s, m.*, book-man, scholar.
bētēredēn, *adj.*, Roman.
bētēc, *adj.*, scholarly.
bēdān (6), preach.
bēdāng, *e, f.*, preaching.
bētē, es, m., leg.
bētēa, *n, m.*, gangway.
bētē-agend, *adj.*, householder.
bētēster, *es, m.*, bolster.
bētē, es, n., shield.
bētē-hrēdān, *n, m.*, shield.
bētē-sory, *e, f.*, borrow-sorrow.
bētēm, *es, m.*, bosom.
**bētē, e, f., expiation.
bētēm, *es, m.*, bottom.
bētēd, *adj.*, broad.
bētēdān (6), spread.
bētēdān (6), roast.
bētētū, *es, m.*, noise.
bētēan (1), break.
bētēan (1), braid.
bētēgan, bētē (6), bring.
bētēst, *es, m.*, breast.
bētēd, *des, m.*, young bird.
bētēl-pēng, *es, m.*, bridle-thong.**

brim, *es*, *l.*, tide, sea.
 brim-*clif*, *es*, *n.*, sea-cliff.
 brod, *es*, *n.*, broth.
 brōðor, brōðer (§ 87), brother.
 brōga, *n.*, terror.
 brōnt, *adj.*, high.
 brētan (3), use, feel, have.
 brūn, *adj.*, brown.
 Brūtus (§ 101), *m.*
 brygjan (6), bridge.
 brýð, *e*, *f.*, bride.
 brightm, *es*, *n.*, glance.
 Brytene, *f.*, Britannia.
 Brytēland, *es*, *n.*, Britain.
 Brytēpæla, *n.*, *m.*, sovereign of Britain.
 brytta, *n.*, distributor.
 Bryttaðs, plur. *m.*, Britons.
 Brytisc, *adj.*, British.
 Brytpealðs, plur. *n.*, British.
 bu<begin.
 buðon<brōðan.
 bufon, *adv.*, above.
 búan (3), inhabit.
 búgan (3), turn.
 búgian (6), inhabit.
 bú-n-c, -*f.*, goblet.
 búr, *es*, *n.*, chamber, bower.
 burg, *būr*, *e*, *f.*, city.
 burgpare, plur. *m.*, citizens.
 burh-hlid, *es*, *n.*, slope from a citadel.
 bútan (on), prep., without.
 bútan (on), conj., unless.
 butere, *an*, *f.*, butter.
 butergeþcor, *es*, *n.*, butter-churning.
 buteric, *es*, *m.*, bottle.
 bygjan (6), buy.
 bydel, *es*, *n.*, preacher.
 bylīgu, plur. *m.*, bellows.
 búm-e, -*an*, *f.*, trumpet.
 byrgan (6), taste.
 byrgan (6), bury.
 byrgels, *es*, *m.*, sepulcher.
 byrgi-burg.
 Byrin-us, *es*, *m.*
 byrnæ, *e*, *f.*, coat of mail.
 byrn-piga, *n.*, mailed warrior.
 bysni, *e*, *f.*, example.
 bysgian (6), occupy, busy.

Cain, *es*, *m.*

calend, *cs*, *m.*, month.

can<*cunnan*.

Cantpare, plur. *m.* (§ 86), people of Kent.

Cantparebyrig, *e*, *f.*, Canterbury.

capitol-*mxss-e*, *an*, *f.*, first mass.

carceri, *es*, *n.*, prison.

Carl, *es*, *m.*, Charles.

carlæðs, *adj.*, careless.

Caron, *es*, *m.*, Charon.

cdscre, *s*, *m.*, cesar, emperor.

Caton, *es*, *m.*, Cato.

Cædmon, *es*, *m.*

cdāð, *es*, *m.*, emp.

Cædla, *n.*, *m.*, Cædla, son of Cædla.

Cædwalla, *n.*, *m.*

cealdan, *(6)*, grow cold.

ceðð, *es*, *m.*, price, goods.

cedð-eððig, *adj.*, rich.

ceðs<ceðsan.
 ceaster, *e*, *f.*, city.
 ceaster-geþir-e, *an*, *f.*, citizen.
 ceasterpare, plur. *m.* (§ 86), citizens.
 Céapliu, *es*, *m.*, Céaplining, *es*, *m.*, son of Ceawlin.
 Céfi, *ind. m.*
 cempa, *n.*, soldier.
 Céabryht, *es*, *m.*, Céabryhting, *es*, *m.*, son of Céabryht.
 céne, *adj.*, bold.
 Céferð, *es*, *m.*, Céferðing, *es*, *m.*, son of Céferð.
 Céfus, *es*, *m.*, Céfus, son of Céfus.
 Cent, *ind. f.*, Kent.
 Centland, *es*, *n.*, Kent.
 Centpine, *s*, *m.*
 Céneall, *es*, *m.*
 cœl, *es*, *m.*, keel, ship.
 Cœlpulf, *es*, *m.*, Cœlpulfing, *es*, *m.*, son of Cœwoolf.
 cœrl, *es*, *m.*, man, husband, layman, farmer, freeman.
 cœsian (3), choose.
 cœman, *nes*, *m.*, merchant.
 Cerber-us, -*es* (§ 101), *m.*, Cerberus.
 Ceritic, *es*, *m.*
 cer, *res*, *m.*, turn, time.
 céso, *s*, *m.*, cheese.
 céid, *es*, *m.*, growth, shoot.
 céild, *es*, plur. céild and céildru (§ 82), *n.*, child.
 céldhāð, *es*, *m.*, childhood.
 célnān, *n.*, chin-bone.
 célnberg, *e*, *f.*, chin-cover.
 Cippaþuðin, *mes*, *m.*
 ciric-e, *an*, *f.*, church.
 clāð, *es*, *m.*, cloth, clothes.
 Claudiu-s, -*es* (§ 101), *m.*, Claudius.
 clofer, *es*, *n.*, cloister.
 clippian (6), call, cry.
 clyppan (6), embrace, accept.
 cnapa, *n.*, boy, youth.
 cniht, *es*, *m.*, boy, youth.
 Cnif, *es*, *m.*
 cnyl, *les*, *m.*, bell-stroke.
 cnyssan (6), knock, beat.
 coe, *es*, *m.*, cook.
 cōlāð, *(6)*, cool.
 Colman, *nes*, *m.*
 Colubra, *n.*, *m.*
 com, céom<*cunnan*.
 cométa, *n.*, comet.
 con=can<*cunnan*.
 Corfes-geat, *es*, *n.*, Corfate.
 corn, *es*, *n.*, corn, grain.
 crabba, *n.*, *m.*, crab.
 craft, *es*, *m.*, craft, trade, skill.
 criffig, *adj.*, crafty, skillful.
 Crícaðs, plur. *m.*, Greeks.
 créða, *n.*, creed.
 cringan (1), cringe, fall.
 crismalþing, *e*, *f.*, loosing of the fillet bound round the head at baptism, crism-loosing.
 Crist, *es*, *m.*, Christ.
 Cristen, *adj.*, Christian.
 cristenðm, *es*, *m.*, christendom.
 cēðð-eððig, *adj.*, rich.
 cēðð, *adj.*, known.
 Cíða, *n.*, *m.*
 cíðe<*cunnan*.
 Cíðyilis, *es*, *m.*, Cíðyilis, *es*, *m.*, son of Cuthgils.
 Cíðing, *es*, *m.*, son of Cutha.
 cíðlic, *adj.*, certain.
 cíðlice, *adv.*, clearly, openly, courteously.
 Cíðred, *es*, *m.*
 cílder, *es*, *n.*, coulter.
 cínuman (1, § 200), come.
 cíntbol, *es*, *n.*, signal.
 cínuman, pres. can, imp. cíða (§ 212), know, am able.
 cínnian (6), experience.
 cínealn, *es*, *m.*, death.
 cínean (6), shake.
 cípedan (1), say.
 cípēn, *e*, *f.*, woman, wife, queen.
 cípic, *adj.*, alive.
 cípide, *s*, *m.*, sentence, saying.
 cípnian>címan (1), come.
 cíplid-róf, *adj.*, ravenous.
 cíðde<cíðde<cíðan.
 cíð, *de*, *f.*, home.
 cíðan (6), announce.
 cílc, *s*, *m.*, cold.
 cígne, *s*, *m.*, coming.
 címlie, *adv.*, comely.
 cíjn, *nes*, *n.*, kin, kind.
 cíne-bearn, *es*, *n.*, prince.
 cíne-bót, *e*, *f.*, king's blood, money.
 cíne-cyn, *es*, *n.*, royal race.
 Cínegilis, *es*, *m.*, Cínegilis, *es*, *m.*, son of Cínegilis.
 Cíneheard, *es*, *m.*
 cíne-helm, *es*, *m.*, crown.
 cíne-ricc, *s*, *n.*, kingdom.
 Cíneulf, *es*, *m.*, Cínewulf.
 cípnig, *es*, *m.*, king.
 Círic, *es*, *m.*, Círic, *es*, *m.*, son of Círic.
 cípan (6), sell.
 cíppicnites, *m.*, youth for sale.
 cípmacan, *nes*, *m.*, merchant.
 cípic-e, -an and -ean, church.
 círlisc, *adj.*, círlisc man = ceorl.
 círran (6), turn.
 cígs-geren, *es*, *n.*, curd.
 cyst, *es*, *m.*, choice, best.
 dafenian (6), become.
 dæd, *e*, *f.*, deed.
 dæg, *es*, *m.*, day.
 dægderlē, *adj.*, present.
 dæghpanlē, *adv.*, daily.
 dægrēl, *es*, *n.*, dawn.
 dægrēlīc, *adj.*, matin.
 dægscald, *es*, *m.*, day-shield.
 dæl, *es*, *m.*, share, part.
 dælan (6), deal, divide.
 dæd, *adj.*, dead.
 dæd, *es*, *m.*, death.
 dear<*durran*.
 deatpig-federe, *adj.*, dewy-feath-ered.
 Dē-la, *n.*, *m.*
 dēd<clōn.
 dēg, *es*, *n.*, secret.
 Denz, plur. *m.*, Danes.
 Denise, *adj.*, Danish.
 dērōf, *es*, *m.*, *n.*, devil.
 dēfildild (i=þ), *es*, *n.*, idol, idolatry.

dēōp, adj., deep.
dēōpe, adv., deeply.
dēōplice, adv., deeply.
deōr, es, n., beast.
Deōr, es, m.
deōre, adj., dark.
deōre, adj., precious, dear.
deorfan (1), work.
Derwent, *deōr-wēnt*, f., Derwent.
deōrygrac, adj., precious.
Lērē, plur. m., inhabitants of
 Deira. Latin *de ira* means
 from wrath.
Cēst < *Cētōn*.
ēt, es, m., ditch, dike.
Diocletian-*us*, -*es* (§ 101), m.,
 Diocletian.
ētōr, es, m., n., day.
ētōr-vīm, es, n., number of
 days.
dōltor (§ 87, 100), f., daughter.
cōm, es, m., doom, judgment,
 law, choice, power, honor.
donāe, s. m., Lord.
dōn, *dēst*, *dēd*, imp. *dōtē*, *dōde*,
 pp. *dōn* (§ 213), do, make.
Doreccaster, *c*, f., Dorchester.
Dorsētē, plur. m., people of
 Dorsetshire.
ētōr < *durrān*.
ēraca, n., m., dragon.
drēam, es, m., harmony, joy.
ēreccan (3), afflict.
drēne, es, m., drink.
drēnān (3), suffer, practise.
drēnig-*hēor*, adj., dreary-faced.
ērīfan (2), drive.
drēnēt (*v>t*), es, m., Lord.
ērīt-gūna, n., m., nobleman.
ērīt-gēās, plur. m., slain in
 battle.
ērīnean (1), drink.
ērītnān (6), live.
dryhten (*v>t*), es, m., Lord.
dryht-gūna, n., m., nobleman.
drygd, *c*, f., mankind, man,
 company.
durrān, dear, imp. *dorsētē* (§ 212),
 dare.
ērūn, *c*, f., door.
dynt, es, m., blow, dint.
ēyre, adj., dear.
ēyne, adj., secret.
ēystig, adj., darling.
ēystigēs, se, f., boldness.
ēysig, adj., foolish.
ēysignes, se, f., foolishness.
d, see *þ*.

ēt, interj. with *lā*, *āh* ! *oh* !
ēt, f. (§ 100), river.
ētō, adv., conj., also.
ētōn, adj., august.
Ēdberh, es, m.
Ēdgar, es, m., Edgar.
ētūl, adj., blessed.
ētūlīc, adj., blessed.
ētūlēs, se, blessedness.
ētūlōdlic, adv., humbly.
Ēdmund, es, m., Edmund.
Ēadrēl, es, m.
Ēadrēt, es, m.
Ēdplīne, es, m., Edwin.
ētētē, adj., easy.

cātmēdu, plur. n., humility.
ēāg-e, -*an*, n., eye.
ēahta, num., eight.
ēahtoda, num., eighth.
ēat, pron., all.
ēald, adj., old.
ēald-geseyen, *c*, f., old saying.
ēald-gestrēn, es, n., old treas-
 ure.
ēaldian (6), grow old.
ēaldor-*biscop*, es, m., chief
 priest.
ēaldor-ōm, es, n., first rank.
ēaldor-wān, *nes*, m., nobleman,
 senator.
ēaldorwīpe, *s*, m., first rank.
ēald-riht, es, n., old custom.
Ēald Seaxe, plur. m., Old Sax-
 ons.
ēald-spel, les, n., old discourse.
ēalhstān, es, m.
ēallunge, adv., altogether.
ēalspā, adv., just as.
ēalu, *pes*, n. (§ 81), ale.
ēal-pihtē, plur. f., all things.
ēam-*ēom*, am.
ēarcenbēst, es, m.
ēard, es, m., earth.
ēard-geard, es, m., land.
ēardian (6), dwell.
ēār-e, -*an*, n., ear.
ēar-fōd, es, n., toll.
ēarfōdlic, adj., toilsome.
ēarn, es, m., arm.
ēarm, adj., poor.
ēarmalice, adv., wretchedly.
ēast, adv., east.
ēastan, adv., from the east.
Ēast-Angle (-*Engle*), plur. m.,
 East-Angles.
Ēast-Dene, plur. m., East
 Danes.
Ēastrān, plur. f., Easter.
Ēast-Seaxe, plur. m., East-Sax-
 ons.
ēēt, adj., eternal.
ēēcan, *ēēre* < *ēēca*.
ēeg, *c*, f., edge.
Ēebriht, es, m. : *Ēebrihting*,
 es, m., son of *Ēebriht*.
Ēebriht, es, m. = *Ēebriht*.
Ēebriōp, es, m.
ēedor, es, m., hedge, fence.
ēēt, adv., easier.
Ēandān, *c*, f.
ēēt-l, es, m., home, country.
ēēt-peard, es, m., landlord.
ēēt-e, adv., even so ; interj.,
 well.
ēētstān, (6), hasten.
ēētst, adv., after, again.
ēēt, s. m., fear.
ēētān (6), be fearful.
ēētum, num., eighth.
ēētēn (6), pursue.
ēētē, s. m., oil.
Ēletheri-us, es (§ 101), m.,
 ellen, es, m. n., might, hero-
 ism.
Ēlēndān, *c*, f.
ēētēpeor, es, n., mighty work.
ēētēpōlēs, se, f., fervor.
ēētēs, adv., otherwise.
ēētē, s. m., end.

ēnde-byrdnes, se, f., order.
ēnde-dēz, es, m., last day.
ēnde-leān, es, n., retribution.
ēnde-sātē, n., m., shore-guard.
ēudleofun, num., eleven.
ēngel, es, m., angel.
Englā-land, es, n., England.
Englē, plur. m., Angles.
Englisc, adj., English.
ēnt, es, m., giant.
ēode, *ēōde* < *gān*, go.
ēodor, es, m., prince.
ēodorean (6), ruminant.
ēofor-lē, es, n., boar's figure.
Ēofor-pē, es, n., York.
Ēofor-pē - *ea-ster*, *c*, f., York
 town.
ēom (§ 213), am.
ēord-biende, plur. m., dwellers
 on earth.
ēord-e, -*an*, f., earth.
ēord-mægen, es, n., might of
 earth.
ēord-tild, *e*, f., agriculture.
ēord-peal, les, m., earth wall.
ēored, es, n., troop.
ēorl, es, m., nobleman, earl,
 man.
ēortic, adj., manly.
ēortscipe, *s*, m., nobility, man-
 lihood.
ēorman (6), es, m.
ēornostlīce, adv., earnestly.
ēoten, es, m., giant.
ēotēnisc, adj., made by giants.
ēōp, *ēōpic*, pron. plur., you.
ēōper, pron. poss., your.
ērechāl, es, m., archiepisco-
 pacy.
ērian (6), plough.
ēsne, s. m., servant, man.
ētan (1), ent.
Ēuridic-e, -*an*, f., Eurydice.
ēūeen, es, n., fraud, crime.
ēuge, es, n., plague.
ēāh, *ēāg*, adj., blest, stained.
ēāh, *ēāg*, adj., hostile.
ēāh-mon, nes, m., foeman.
ēamig-heals, adj., foamy-neck-
 ed.
ēand < *ēindan*.
ēārā < *ēāh*.
ēaran (4), go.
Ēaraon, es, m., Pharaoh.
ēarōt, es, m., stream, flood.
ēxe, es, n., space, time.
ēafer, es (irreg., §§ 87, 100), m.,
 father.
ēēge, adj., damned, deathlike.
ēeyen, adj., glad.
ēeyen (6), fawn.
ēeyor, adj., fair.
ēēhd, *e*, f., feud.
ēēt, es, n., ship.
ēēt-bripe, s, m., fearful blaze.
ēēt-aripe, s, m., sudden gripe.
ēēt-līve, adv., suddenly.
ēētēs, se, f., transit, travel.
ēēt, adj., fast, firm.
ēētstān (6), fast.
ēētē, adv., fast, firmly.
ēētēn, es, n., fasting.
ēētēn, es, n., fastness.
ēētēhafel, adj., tenacions.
ēētēhulig, adj., constant.
ēētēt-ic, adj., firm.

<i>festlūng</i> , e, f., stability.	<i>flōta</i> , n, m., ship.	<i>Frānan</i> , plur. m. (§ 101), Franks.
<i>festrōd</i> , adj., constant.	<i>fōlō</i> , (5), flow.	<i>Franc-land</i> , es, n., France.
<i>fat</i> , es, n., vessel.	<i>fōlōr</i> , es, n., fodder.	<i>fratpan</i> (6), adorn.
<i>fatels</i> , es, m., pouch.	<i>fōle</i> , es, n., folk.	<i>fratpe</i> , plur. f., ornaments.
<i>fallan</i> (5), fall.	<i>fōle-rēn</i> , es, f., people's queen.	<i>frēd</i> , n, m., lord.
<i>fā-seeft</i> , adj., deserted.	<i>fōle-gefōth</i> , es, n., great battle.	<i>frēuu</i> , n, m., wolf (hero).
<i>feax</i> , es, n., hair.	<i>fōlōise</i> , adj., common.	<i>frēvē</i> , adv., boldly.
<i>Februar-us</i> , -es (§ 101), m., February.	<i>fōle-lēasung</i> , e, f., false report.	<i>freeces</i> , se, f., danger.
<i>fēdan</i> (6), feed.	<i>fōle-scaru</i> , e, f., shire.	<i>fremde</i> , adj., foreign, strange.
<i>fēde</i> , es, n., power to walk.	<i>fōle-stede</i> , s, m., public place.	<i>fremian</i> (6), aid, profit, exercise, perpetrate.
<i>fēfer-ādl</i> , e, f., fever.	<i>fold-bēnd</i> , e, plur. m., inhabitants.	<i>fremian</i> (6)= <i>fremian</i> .
<i>fēhs</i> < <i>fōn</i> .	<i>fold-e-an</i> , f., earth, land.	<i>frenisnnes</i> , sc, f., kindness.
<i>fel</i> , les, n., leather.	<i>fold-pela</i> , n, m., wealth.	<i>Frenisican</i> , plur. m., French.
<i>fel</i> , ind., many, much.	<i>fōlgian</i> (6), follow.	<i>freb</i> , adj., free.
<i>fel-a-hrōr</i> , adj., very strenuous.	<i>fōn</i> , <i>fēng</i> (6), catch, take.	<i>frebōc</i> , adj., free, noble.
<i>fel-a-meatig</i> , adj., very mighty.	<i>fōr</i> , prep., for, before.	<i>frebōcē</i> , adv., freely, nobly.
<i>feld</i> , es, m., field.	<i>fōr-an</i> , adv., aforesome.	<i>frecon</i> (6), love.
<i>feld-hits</i> , es, n., tent.	<i>fōr-barnan</i> (6), burn.	<i>freound</i> , es, m., friend.
<i>fēgan</i> (1), enter.	<i>fōr-bōdān</i> (3), forbid.	<i>freoundscipe</i> , s, m., friendship.
<i>Fēlix</i> , es, m. (§ 101).	<i>fōr-boran</i> (1), bear, forbear.	<i>freōsan</i> (3), freeze.
<i>fēn</i> , nes, m., ten.	<i>fōr-bēcan</i> (1), break.	<i>frēwūn</i> < <i>frēb</i> .
<i>fēng</i> < <i>fōn</i> .	<i>fōr-bēgean</i> (6), deprecate, neglect.	<i>frēd</i> , es, m. n., peace, protection.
<i>fōb, fēb, fēbōs</i> , n., flock, wealth.	<i>fōr-dōn</i> (irreg., 6), undo, destroy.	<i>frēman</i> , nes, m., freeman.
<i>feohtan</i> (1), fight.	<i>fōr-dōr</i> , adv., forth, afterward.	<i>Frīg</i> , e, f., goddess of love.
<i>feōnd</i> , es, m., enemy, fiend.	<i>fōr-dōn</i> , utter; <i>fēran</i> , die; <i>gēn</i> , succeed; <i>tōn</i> , conduct.	<i>frēman</i> (1), ask.
<i>feōnd-grāp</i> , e, f., foe's gripe.	<i>fōr-dōr</i> , f., departure.	<i>frōl</i> , adj., wise.
<i>feōnd-scōpe</i> , s, m., hostility.	<i>fōr-dōr</i> , adj., stooping.	<i>frōfor</i> , e, f., solace, aid.
<i>feor</i> , adj., far.	<i>fōr-dōd</i> , es, m., death.	<i>frōm</i> = <i>fram</i> , prep.
<i>feor</i> , adv., far.	<i>fōr-dōg</i> , es, m., departure.	<i>frōma</i> , n, m., beginning, maker, king.
<i>feor-bēnd</i> , adj., far-dwelling.	<i>fōr-dōr</i> , adv., for him.	<i>frōm-cyn</i> , es, n., stock.
<i>feor-cund</i> , adj., foreign.	<i>fōr-dōr</i> , prep., before.	<i>frōm-seeft</i> , e, f., creation, birth.
<i>fōrd-a-<i>ē</i>-<i>ā</i>-<i>ā</i></i> , num., fourth.	<i>fōr-dēan</i> , es, n., prodigy.	<i>frōnud</i> , es, e, m. f., beginning.
<i>feorl</i> , feor, m., life.	<i>fōr-dēan</i> , (5), precede.	<i>frōnd</i> = <i>frebōd</i> .
<i>ferian</i> (6), bear.	<i>fōr-dēan</i> , n, m., forerunner.	<i>frysān</i> , <i>Frysān</i> , adj., Frisian (7).
<i>fers</i> , es, n., verse.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , adj., renowned.	<i>Frysāc</i> , adj., Friesic.
<i>fetel-hūlt</i> , es, n., belted hilt.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , adj., aforesaid.	<i>fugol</i> , es, m., bird.
<i>fetor</i> , e, f., fetter.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , adj., early.	<i>fugelere</i> , s, m., fowler.
<i>fif</i> , num., five.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , es, m., give, pay.	<i>fūdōn</i> < <i>fōdān</i> .
<i>fifel-cyn</i> , nes, n., race of fisels, sea-monsters.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , es, m., gird.	<i>fūl</i> , les, n., goblet.
<i>fēsta</i> , num., fifth.	<i>fōr-dērē</i> , adj., forgetful.	<i>fūl</i> , adj., full.
<i>fifēna</i> , num., fifteen.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , se, f., abstinence.	<i>fūl-freūman</i> (6), perform.
<i>fifthig</i> , num., fifty.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., conceal.	<i>fūlōn</i> < <i>fēgan</i> .
<i>fidān</i> (1), find.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., harry.	<i>fūlōce</i> , adv., fully.
<i>finger</i> , es, m., finger.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., despise.	<i>fūlūht</i> = <i>fulpīht</i> .
<i>firās</i> , plur. m., men.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., contempt.	<i>fūl-nedū</i> , adv., nearly, almost.
<i>fise</i> , es, m., fish.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., timid.	<i>fūlōn</i> , es, m., help.
<i>fiscere</i> , s, m., fisher.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adv., why.	<i>fūlōnīan</i> (6), help.
<i>fiscētan</i> (6), fish.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., leave, neglect, permit, lose.	<i>fūlpīht</i> , es, m., baptism.
<i>fīl, n</i> , f., dart.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., destroy, lsece.	<i>fūndēn</i> < <i>fīdān</i> .
<i>fīlē</i> , adj., hostile.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , se, f., wreck.	<i>fūrdōn</i> , adv., just, moreover.
<i>fīl-bred</i> , adj., equipped with darts.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., first.	<i>fūrdōr</i> (o>n), adv., further.
<i>fīl-c</i> -an, f., flask.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., despise.	<i>fūrdōr</i> , adj., greater.
<i>fīlē</i> , es, n., flesh.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., break.	<i>fūs</i> , adj., prompt, ready.
<i>fīsē-mēte</i> , s, plur. -mettās, m., meat.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., seduce.	<i>fūslē</i> , adj., ready.
<i>fīlē</i> < <i>fīlēgan</i> or <i>fīlōn</i> .	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , es, m., frost.	<i>fūl</i> , les, m., slaughter.
<i>fīlēgan</i> (3), fly.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adj., withstand.	<i>fūlēgan</i> , <i>fūlōn</i> (6), follow.
<i>fīlēhan</i> , <i>fīlōn</i> (7), flee.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , devour.	<i>fūlōan</i> (6), fill.
<i>fīt</i> , tes, n., hall.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , -pan, -barn, -pon,	<i>fūlēstan</i> (6), aid.
<i>fītan</i> (2), strive, fight.	<i>fī</i> , because, for, therefore, wherefore.	<i>fūr</i> , es, n., fire.
<i>fīcē</i> , es, n., founder.	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , adv., very.	<i>fūr</i> , adv., far.
	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , (1), perish.	<i>fūrd</i> , e, f., army, expedition.
	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , (1), drive.	<i>fūr-dēfēs</i> , es, n., battle array.
	<i>fōr-dēfēs</i> , (6), obstruct.	<i>fūr-dēfēs</i> , es, n., coat of mail.
	<i>fōt</i> , es (§ 84), m., foot.	<i>fūr-dēfēs</i> , make a campaign.
	<i>fōtēd</i> , adj., mean.	<i>fūrēn</i> , e, f., equipment.
		<i>fūrēn</i> , adj., fiery.
		<i>fūrēd</i> , adj., hardened with fire.
		<i>fūrētan</i> (6), conjure.

<i>fyrhto</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , fright.	<i>ge-bl̄gan</i> (<i>i</i> < <i>y</i>) (6), convert.	<i>ge-gaderung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , gathering.
<i>fyrten</i> , <i>adj</i> , remote.	<i>ge-bindan</i> (1), bind.	<i>ge-pán</i> (see <i>gán</i>), go, travel, at-
<i>fyr-leht</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , firelight.	<i>ge-bisnum</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , example.	tan.
<i>fyr-mest</i> , <i>adj</i> , first.	<i>ge-bl̄dgián</i> (6), bloody.	<i>ge-gearpiān</i> (6), prepare.
<i>fyrn-gepiān</i> , <i>nes</i> , <i>n</i> , old fight.	<i>ge-bl̄cian</i> (6), enroil, give.	<i>ge-glengan</i> , <i>-glenglē</i> , <i>-glenede</i>
<i>fyr-spearea</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , spark.	<i>ge-bohle</i> < <i>ge-byegan</i> .	(6), adorn.
<i>fyrst</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , time, due time.	<i>ge-breyðan</i> (1), brandish.	<i>ge-nnum</i> , adv., in the way.
<i>fyrpit</i> (<i>i</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>y</i>), <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , curiosity.	<i>ge-bregan</i> (6), bring.	<i>ge-grétan</i> (6), greet.
<i>fyrpet-gevorn</i> , <i>adj</i> , inquisitive.	<i>ge-bringan</i> (1), bring.	<i>ge-grípan</i> (2), gripe.
<i>fýst</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , fist.	<i>ge-bróðar</i> , <i>irreg</i> , §§7, brothers.	<i>ge-gurpan</i> (6), prepare.
<i>gaderian</i> (6), gather.	<i>ge-bróðrian</i> (6), break.	<i>ge-hálgian</i> (6), hallow.
<i>gaderung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , gathering.	<i>ge-bhán</i> (6), frequent.	<i>ge-hálatan</i> (5), name, promise.
<i>gáðisen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , gadiron.	<i>ge-bíðr</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , cottage.	<i>ge-hálatud</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , promised
<i>gáðin</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , gad, goad.	<i>ge-bjyre</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , occasion.	land.
<i>gafol</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , tribute, rent.	<i>ge-bjýga</i> (6), buy.	<i>ge-hæftan</i> (6), catch, bind.
<i>gafol-geilda</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , rent-payer.	<i>ge-bélnes</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>f</i> , refreshment.	<i>ge-háhán</i> (6), afflict.
<i>Gáin</i> , <i>-es</i> , <i>m</i> , Cain.	<i>ge-ecosan</i> , <i>-ecás</i> , <i>-euron</i> , <i>-eoren</i>	<i>ge-hálan</i> (6), heal, save.
<i>gáldor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , incantation.	(3), choose.	<i>ge-hæp</i> , <i>adj</i> , suitable.
<i>Gálpáðs</i> , plur. <i>m</i> , people of	<i>ge-cílan</i> (2), quarrel.	<i>ge-healdan</i> (5), hold, keep, con-
Gan; France, § 161.	<i>ge-éjjan</i> (6), call.	tro.
<i>gamenian</i> (6), game, pun.	<i>ge-geordlæcan</i> (6), study.	<i>ge-héran</i> (6), hear.
<i>gámol</i> , <i>adj</i> , old.	<i>ge-georinian</i> (1), full.	<i>ge-herian</i> (6), praise, laud.
<i>gán</i> (§ 205), imp. <i>códe</i> , <i>p</i> , <i>ge-</i>	<i>ge-credan</i> (1), say.	<i>ge-héernes</i> , <i>se</i> , <i>f</i> , hearing.
<i>gán</i> , <i>go</i> .	<i>ge-creptian</i> (6), kill.	<i>ge-hlóðtan</i> (3), obtain.
<i>gäng-dæg</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Rogation day.	<i>ge-crestan</i> (6), proclaim, make	<i>ge-hníu</i> <i>nu</i> (2), be humbled.
Three days before Ascension	known.	<i>ge-hróðan</i> (3), load, adorn.
were so called from proce-	<i>ge-éfjan</i> (6), call.	<i>ge-hpáðr</i> , <i>pron</i> , each, whoever.
sions.	<i>ge-cynd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , kind, nature.	<i>ge-hpáðr</i> , <i>every</i> where.
<i>gáñ</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , dart, spear.	<i>ge-eyrran</i> (6), turn.	<i>ge-hlæða</i> (<i>e</i> , <i>i</i> , <i>y</i>), <i>pron</i> , each.
<i>Gárv-Dene</i> , plur. <i>m</i> , Danes of	<i>ge-eyrrnys</i> , <i>se</i> , <i>f</i> , conversion.	<i>ge-hlyðan</i> (6), hide, bury.
the Spear.	<i>ge-dafianian</i> (6), become, fit.	<i>ge-hlyðan</i> (6), hear.
<i>gárv-sey</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , ocean.	<i>ge-dáðan</i> (6), part.	<i>ge-hlidian</i> (6), invite.
<i>gást</i> (<i>d</i> > <i>ð</i>), <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , ghost, spirit.	<i>ge-déðfe</i> , <i>adj</i> , fit.	<i>ge-hlætung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , church.
<i>gárvs</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , grass.	<i>ge-déman</i> (6), judge, arrange.	<i>ge-hlætan</i> (6), catch.
<i>gáxt</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , guest.	<i>ge-deor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , work.	<i>ge-hlæðan</i> (6), lead, bring.
<i>gáxtile</i> , <i>adj</i> , hospitable.	<i>ge-deorfan</i> (1), work.	<i>ge-hlæðan</i> (6), teach.
<i>ge</i> , <i>conj</i> , and; both ... and.	<i>ge-dón</i> (6), do.	<i>ge-hlæred</i> , <i>adj</i> , learned.
<i>ge</i> , see <i>pá</i> , <i>ye</i> .	<i>ge-dreecan</i> (6), afflict.	<i>ge-hlæstan</i> (6), follow, stand by.
<i>gea</i> , particle, <i>yea</i> .	<i>ge-driht</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , throng.	<i>ge-hlæte</i> , <i>an</i> > <i>son</i> , <i>f</i> , meeting.
<i>geaf</i> < <i>gafan</i> .	<i>ge-drýme</i> , <i>adj</i> , joyous.	<i>ge-hlæta</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , belief.
<i>ge-áhian</i> (6), appropriate.	<i>ge-dymor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , conjuration.	<i>ge-hlæfál</i> , <i>adj</i> , faithful.
<i>ge-áhisan</i> (6), inquire out.	<i>ge-dymian</i> (6), conceal.	<i>ge-hlænan</i> (6), endow.
<i>geald</i> < <i>gildan</i> .	<i>ge-éfian</i> (6), imitate.	<i>ge-hlænian</i> (6), learn.
<i>gealdor-craft</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , incanta-	<i>ge-éndian</i> (6), end.	<i>ge-hlæc</i> , <i>adj</i> , like.
tion.	<i>ge-éndung</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>f</i> , death.	<i>ge-hlæza</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , like.
<i>ge-andettan</i> (6), confess.	<i>ge-énde</i> < <i>ge-gán</i> .	<i>ge-hlæc</i> , <i>adv</i> , like.
<i>ge-andypdan</i> (6), answer.	<i>ge-fáran</i> (4), depart, <i>dé</i> .	<i>ge-hlæian</i> (6), please.
<i>geáp</i> , <i>adj</i> , vast.	<i>ge-fárgen</i> , <i>adj</i> , glad.	<i>ge-hlætan</i> (6), approach.
<i>geár</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , year.	<i>ge-fastianian</i> (6), fasten.	<i>ge-hlæmpan</i> (1), happen.
<i>geára</i> , <i>adv</i> , <i>f</i> , <i>year</i> .	<i>ge-féhau</i> , <i>fón</i> (1), rejoice.	<i>ge-hlæmplic</i> , <i>adj</i> , convenient.
<i>geáriau</i> , <i>adj</i> , <i>prepare</i> .	<i>ge-féholt</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , fight.	<i>ge-hlæmp</i> = <i>gelamp</i> < <i>gelimpian</i> .
<i>geáriauian</i> (6), <i>respect</i> .	<i>ge-féholtan</i> (1), fight.	<i>ge-hlætfullian</i> (6), delight.
<i>ge-áseian</i> (6) = <i>ge-áhisan</i> .	<i>ge-fénde</i> < <i>ge-féhau</i> .	<i>ge-hlætfulliz</i> , <i>adv</i> , earnestly.
<i>geát</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , gate.	<i>ge-féra</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , companion.	<i>ge-hlæfun</i> (6), believe, trust.
<i>Geát</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .	<i>ge-féran</i> (6), go, reach, become.	<i>ge-hlæf</i> , <i>adj</i> , infirm.
<i>Geáðs</i> , plur. <i>m</i> , Goths.	<i>ge-férsce</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , society.	<i>ge-man</i> < <i>gemunian</i> .
<i>geatolíð</i> , <i>adj</i> , ornate.	<i>ge-férod</i> , <i>adj</i> , provided with	<i>ge-mæran</i> (6), celebrate.
<i>geat-peard</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , gate-keeper.	head of hair.	<i>ge-mære</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>n</i> , boundary.
<i>ge-ártianian</i> (6), run to, reach.	<i>ge-fít</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , contention.	<i>ge-mearcian</i> (6), mark, plan.
<i>ge-bannan</i> (5), order.	<i>ge-fítfullir</i> , <i>adj</i> , contentious.	<i>ge-méle</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>n</i> , consent.
<i>ge-béðan</i> (6), attain.	<i>ge-fílmian</i> (6), rout.	<i>ge-met</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , manner.
<i>ge-béru</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , action, means.	<i>ge-fón</i> , <i>-feng</i> , <i>-fangen</i> (5),	<i>ge-méian</i> (6), meet.
<i>ge-béð</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , prayer.	catch, take.	<i>ge-metize</i> , <i>adv</i> , moderately.
<i>ge-bóðan</i> (5), bid.	<i>ge-frætian</i> (6), adorn.	<i>gemon</i> < <i>gemunian</i> .
<i>ge-bóðarli</i> , <i>adj</i> , safe.	<i>ge-frætjan</i> (6), adorn.	<i>ge-mong</i> , <i>-mang</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , crowd;
<i>ge-bóðarscipe</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , beer-drink-	<i>ge-fremian</i> (6), make, do.	on <i>gemong</i> (§ 241), amongst.
ing.	<i>ge-fremman</i> (6), make, do.	<i>ge-munian</i> (irreg., § 212), pres.
<i>ge-bóðan</i> (6), pay.	<i>ge-frón</i> (6), free.	<i>-man</i> , <i>-mon</i> , <i>-munon</i> , <i>imp.</i>
<i>ge-bóiquan</i> (<i>i</i> < <i>y</i>) (6), buy.	<i>ge-frígnan</i> (1), ask, learn.	<i>-munde</i> , remember.
<i>ge-bíðan</i> (2), bide.	<i>ge-frínan</i> (1), ask, hear of.	<i>ge-mund-býrðan</i> (6), protect.
<i>ge-biddan</i> (1), pray.	<i>ge-fúllian</i> (6), baptize.	<i>ge-mynd</i> , <i>c</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>f</i> , <i>n</i> , memory.

ge-nâgjan (6), supply.
ge-nâglan (6), nail.
ge-neâdian (6), compel.
ge-neâthe, adv., enough.
ge-nâmnâ (6), name.
ge-nârian (6), save.
Genesis (§ 101), *Genesis*.
ge-nêj, adj., progressive.
ge-nimâ (1), take.
ge-nipian (6), renew.
ge-njâlan (6), press; *nearu-*
ned, captivity.
geô, adv., of yore.
geocian (6), yoke.
geofu=g'fu.
geogod, *e*, *t*, youth.
Geol, *es*, *n*, Yule, Chr.stmas.
geômor, adj., sad.
geond, prep., through, beyond.
geond-strihan (6), move
throughout.
geond-pencan (6), contemplate.
geong, adj., young.
geonglîc, adj., youthful.
geopenian (6), open.
georne, adv., carefully, cheer-
fully.
geornfulnes, *se*, *f*, desire.
geornlize, adv., gladly, dil-
gently.
geotan (5), pour.
ge-râd, adj., artful, skillful.
ge-râean (6), reach.
ge-râdan (6), read.
ge-râde, *s*, *n*, trappings.
gerâf, *es*, *n*, fate.
ge-reâfa, *n*, *m*, reeve, sheriff.
ge-reccan (6), compute.
ge-reord, *es*, *n*, speech.
ge-reordung, *e*, *f*, meal.
ge-resp, adj., established.
ge-râdan (2), overrun.
ge-ritan (2), suit, become.
ge-risentz, adj., fit.
ge-risnlice, adv., fitly.
Germani-e, *e*, *f*, Germany.
ge-samnian (6), assemble.
ge-samnung, *e*, *f*, assembly.
ge-sâpon <*ge-sçon*.
ge-sâl, *es*, *n*, secular.
ge-sâlîc, adv., happy.
ge-sâlîlce, adv., happily.
ge-sâd, *es*, *n*, difference.
ge-sârp-hil, *e*, *f*, the hour of
fat.
ge-sceft, *e*, *f*, creature, fate.
ge-sceap, *es*, *n*, creation, fate.
ge-sceppan (5), create, shape.
ge-scear (1), shear, sever.
ge-sçy, *es*, *n*, covering for the
feet.
ge-sçyldan (6), shield.
ge-sçyrpan (6), clothe, deck.
ge-sçéan (6, § 209), seek.
ge-sçyan (6, § 209), say, tell.
ge-sédan (6), manifest.
ge-sellan (6, § 209), pay, give.
ge-séân (6), cross, bless.
ge-sçón (1, § 199), -séah, -sâpon,
-sçyon, sepen, see.
ge-set, *es*, *n*, seat.
ge-settan (6, §§ 188, 190), set
down, set up, people.
ge-setl, *des*, *m*, comrade.
ge-sid-ançgen, *es*, *n*, band of
comrades.
ge-sâyan (2), prostrate.

ge-sâld, *e*, *f*, s'ght.
ge-singan (1), sing.
ge-sitlan (1), sit, settle on.
ge-slán (1), slay, forge.
ge-spannan (5), fasten.
ge-spong, *es*, *n*, clasp.
ge-sprâc-e, *es*, *n*, conversation.
ge-stadelian (6), establish.
ge-stâl <*gestâian*.
ge-standan, *stâl* (4), attack.
ge-steal, *es*, *n*, space.
ge-stel-hors, *es*, *n*, stallion,
steed.
ge-stâian (2), mount.
ge-stâlan (6), cease.
ge-strâian (6), strengthen.
ge-strâon, *es*, *n*, wealth.
ge-stâran (6), gnide, stop.
ge-sund, adj., sound, safe.
ge-sundfull-e, adv., safely.
ge-sundrian (6), separate.
ge-scope, *es*, *n*, gloom.
ge-scooran (1), darken.
ge-spi-ai (2), fail.
ge-sputelan (6), reveal.
ge-syllan (6), sell.
ge-synto, *o* (§ 88, *o*), success.
ge-tâcan (6), show.
ge-tâl, *es*, *n*, series.
ge-tâmian (6), tame.
ge-tâon, *-teâg*, *-teâh*, *-togen* (3),
draw, educate.
ge-timber, *es*, plur. *getimbro*,
building.
ge-trâian (6), trust.
ge-trype, adj., true.
ge-trymian (6), comfort.
ge-trâfan (6), distract.
ge-tâyan (6), instruct.
ge-tâhlan (6), teach.
ge-tâjian (6), permit.
ge-tâfing, *e*, *f*, assent.
ge-tâp <*ge-pycan*.
ge-tâlt, *e*, *n*, counsel.
ge-tâhta, *n*, *m*, counselor.
ge-tâthend, *es*, *m*, counselor.
ge-tâcan (6, § 209), think.
ge-tâðan (6), join, devote.
ge-tâde, *s*, *n*, speech.
ge-tâlnes, *se*, *f*, desire.
ge-tâfan (6), steal.
ge-tâón (3), grow.
ge-pycan, *-peah*, *-pah* (1), re-
ceive.
ge-tâned, *es*, *n*, dignity.
ge-tângan (1), grow.
ge-tângian (6), compound.
ge-tâth, *es*, *m*, *n*, thought.
ge-tâlian (6), suffer.
ge-tâstian (6), dare.
ge-tât, *ge-tânean*, *pas* *ge-*
tudt, seemed.
ge-târterian (6), accord.
ge-târmer, *se*, *f*, concord.
ge-tât, *e*, *f*, patience.
ge-tânean (6, § 211), seem.
ge-tâtan (4), go.
ge-tâde, *s*, *n*, clothes, weeds.
ge-tâterian (6), water.
ge-tâdd, *e*, *es*, *f*, *n*, power.
ge-tâdian (5), be strong.
ge-peaxan (5), grow.
ge-pefan (1), weave.
ge-pemneâlie, adv., corrupt-
ly.
ge-pendan (6), turn.
ge-peore, *es*, *n*, work.

ge-peordan (1, § 204), become,
be made, happen.
ge-peorâien (6), adorn.
ge-peorjan (1), pass away.
ge-pi-an (*i* < *i*) (2), win.
ge-pilâian (6), wish.
ge-pâmnâ (1), fight.
ge-pin, *nes*, *n*, fighting.
ge-pisive, adv., certainly.
ge-pita, *n*, *m*, witness.
ge-pitan (2), depart, go.
ge-pitennes, *se*, *f*, departure.
ge-pitnes, *se*, *f*, knowledge.
ge-porden <*ge-peordan*, come to
pass.
ge-porit <*ge-pyrcan*.
ge-porit, *es*, *n*, scripture, writ-
ing, letter.
ge-puna, *n*, *m*, custom.
ge-pundian (6), wound.
ge-purian (6), be wont.
ge-purdan = *ge-peordan*.
ge-pylan (6), subdue.
ge-pyrcan (6), -porthe (6, §
211), work, build, niter.
ge-pyrt, *es*, *n*, dead.
ge-pyrtan (6), warm.
ge-jeân (6), add.
ge-pyppan (6), disclose.
ge-pyrian (*y* < *i*) (1), run to,
gid, *des*, *n*, song.
giet, adv., yet.
gîf, conj., if.
gifer, *geaf*, *gaf* (1), give.
gifer, *es*, *n*, sea, flood.
giferne, *se*, *f*, greediness.
gîfre, adj., greedy.
gîf-ut, *e*, *f*, gift.
gîgant, *es*, *m*, giant.
gîlp, *es*, *m*, *n*, glory.
gîlp-hlzedan, adj., vaunt-laden.
gîm, *mes*, *m*, gem.
gîscl, *es*, *m*, hostage.
gîst, *es*, *m*, guest.
gît, adv., yet.
gîv > *gô*, adv., of yore.
gîvli, *e*, adv., gladly, cheer-
fully.
gîz, *es*, *n*, glass.
Glesteria-bura, *gen*, *dat*, *burge*,
-burig, *f*, Glastonbury.
gleâp, adj., clever.
Gleâpceaster, *e*, *f*, Gloucester.
gleâptic, adj., clever.
gleô-man, *nes*, *m*, glee-man.
gleôrian (6), jest, sing.
gleâdan (2), glide.
gluto (Latin), glutton.
God, *es*, *m*, plur. *-as*, *-u*, *m*, *n*,
God.
gôl, adj., good.
godeuncl, adj., divine, godly.
godeuncl, *es*, *n*, adv., divinely.
godeunclnes, *se*, *f*, godliness.
Godnumângâdân, *es*, *m*.
god-spel, *les*, *n*, Gospel, God's
word.
god-spellian (6), preach.
gold, *es*, *n*, gold.
gold-fâh, adj., adorned with
gold.
gold-finger, *es*, *m*, ring-finger.
gold-hroden, adj., adorned with
gold.
gold-smid, *es*, *m*, goldsmith.
gomb-e, *-an*, *f*, tribute.
gongan=gangan, *go*, occur.

<i>Gordian-us</i> , es (§ 101), m.	<i>hara</i> , n, m., hare.	<i>Heodenings</i> as, pl. m., descendants of Heoden.
<i>Gotan</i> , plur. m., Goths.	<i>Hardenūt</i> , es, m.	<i>hefon</i> , es, m., heaven.
<i>grafan</i> (4), dig, grave.	<i>Harvold</i> , es, m.	<i>hefonā</i> , n, m., heaven.
<i>grān</i> , adj., fiedish.	<i>hās</i> , adj., hoarse.	<i>hefon-bēcen</i> , nes, n., sign from heaven.
<i>grāna</i> , n, m., devil.	<i>hāt</i> , adj., hot.	<i>hefon-candl</i> , e, f., heafencandle, fiery column.
<i>grādlij</i> , adj., greedy.	<i>hātan</i> , hēt, hēt, passive <i>hätte</i> (5), order, call.	<i>hefon-col</i> , les, n., coal of heaven.
<i>grāf</i> , es, n., grave.	<i>hāt-pende</i> , adj., torrid.	<i>hefon-lī</i> , adj., heavenly.
<i>graft</i> , es, e, m. f. n., sculpture.	<i>habbe</i> < <i>habban</i> ,	<i>hefon-ric</i> , s, n., heaven's kingdom.
<i>grās</i> , es, n., grass.	<i>hād</i> , e, f., health.	<i>hefon-torht</i> , adj., heavenly bright.
<i>grād</i> , adj., great.	<i>hāden</i> , adj. and subs., heathen.	<i>hefon-peard</i> , es, m., heaven's guardian.
<i>Grecisc</i> , adj., Grecian.	<i>hāden-scipe</i> , s, m., heathenism.	<i>heol</i> < <i>habban</i> .
<i>Gregori-us</i> , es, e, um, in., Gregory.	<i>hāft-mēce</i> , s, m., hafted sword.	<i>heolster</i> - <i>secedu</i> (9), e, f., lurking-holed darkness.
<i>Grendel</i> , es, m.	<i>hāvel</i> , es, m., hail.	<i>heolstor</i> , es, n., lurking-place.
<i>grēne</i> , adj., green.	<i>hāvil-far-u</i> , e, f., hail-shower.	<i>heonan</i> , adv., hence.
<i>grētan</i> (6), greet, appreach.	<i>hād</i> , e, f., hail, safety.	<i>heord</i> , e, f., keeping.
<i>grim</i> , adj., grim.	<i>hādel</i> , es, m., man, hero.	<i>heord</i> - <i>genedā</i> , es, m., hearth-sharer.
<i>grid</i> , es, n., peace.	<i>Hālend</i> , es, m., Saviour.	<i>heoro</i> - <i>grīm</i> , adj., fiercest (sword-grim).
<i>grīm</i> - <i>hētū</i> , es, m., masked helm.	<i>hālfeter</i> , e, f., halter.	<i>heoro-pulf</i> , es, m., warrior (sword-wolf).
<i>grīmān</i> (1), fret, hasten.	<i>hālu</i> (9) (§ 88, g), hail, safety.	<i>Heorrenda</i> , n, m.
<i>grīn</i> , e, f., net.	<i>hārfest</i> , es, m., harvest.	<i>heort</i> (<i>heorot</i>), es, m., hart.
<i>grīndel</i> , es, m., clog.	<i>hāring</i> , es, m., herring.	<i>Heort</i> (<i>Heorot</i>), es, m.
<i>grōf</i> < <i>grafan</i> .	<i>hās</i> , e, f., hest, order.	<i>heort-e</i> , an, f., heart.
<i>grōrn</i> , es, n., grief.	<i>hāt-u</i> , -e, -o, f., heat.	<i>hēr</i> , adv., here.
<i>grōpan</i> (5), grow.	<i>hādo</i> - <i>lēdend</i> , es, m., sailor.	<i>here</i> , s, <i>heriges</i> , <i>herges</i> (§ 85), m., host.
<i>grōnd</i> , es, m., ground.	<i>hādo-spāt</i> , es, m., battle-sweat, blood shed in battle.	<i>here</i> - <i>east</i> , e, f., squadron.
<i>grōnd-pyrgen</i> , ne, f., wolf of the abyss.	<i>hādo-pād</i> , e, f., battle dress.	<i>here</i> - <i>fugol</i> , es, m., army-bird.
<i>grōre-ski</i> , es, m., way of horror.	<i>hāfod</i> , es, m, n., head.	<i>here</i> - <i>gjid</i> , es, n., army-tax.
<i>grōd</i> , e, f., fight, war.	<i>hāfod-burh</i> , e, f., capital.	<i>herenes</i> , se, f., praise.
<i>grōd-beor</i> , es, m., fighting man.	<i>hāfod-man</i> , nes, m., head-man.	<i>here</i> - <i>reāf</i> , es, n., spoil.
<i>grōd-crāft</i> , es, m., fighting force.	<i>hād</i> , hēd, hēh (§ 118), adj., high.	<i>here</i> - <i>spēd</i> , e, f., fortune of war.
<i>grōd-cyning</i> , es, m., warrior-king.	<i>hād</i> , adv., high.	<i>here</i> - <i>tuga</i> , n, m., general, leader.
<i>grōd-fāne</i> , n, m., battle-flag.	<i>hād-cyning</i> , es, m., high king.	<i>here</i> - <i>prāt</i> , es, m., squadron.
<i>grōd-fremende</i> , s, m., warriors.	<i>hād-deōr</i> , es, n, tall deer.	<i>herges</i> < <i>here</i> .
<i>grōd-nep&de</i> , s, n., war-weeds.	<i>hād-fast</i> , adj., changeless.	<i>hergung</i> , e, f., harrying.
<i>grōd-leod</i> , es, m., war-song.	<i>hād</i> , le, f., hall.	<i>herian</i> (6), praise, laud.
<i>grōd-mōd</i> , adj., battle-loving.	<i>hāl-ærn</i> , es, n. (§ 229), hall.	<i>herigenlīcē</i> , adv., so as to praise.
<i>Guðrun</i> , es, m.	<i>hāl-dātan</i> (5), hold.	<i>hēt</i> < <i>hātan</i> .
<i>grōd-searo</i> , plur. n., equipment.	<i>hāl-fēr</i> , adj., half.	<i>hēt</i> , hēw < hē.
<i>grōd-peard</i> , es, m., general.	<i>hāl-fēlēc</i> , adv., stonily.	<i>hēt</i> , e, f., hide (of land).
<i>guma</i> , n, m., man.	<i>hāl-heal</i> , es, m., shrine, idol.	<i>hēt</i> , e, f., hither.
<i>gyd</i> = <i>gūd</i> .	<i>hāl-heal</i> , es, m., neck.	<i>hēt</i> < hē.
<i>gyden</i> , e, f., goddess.	<i>hāl-hēm</i> , adj., humble, poor.	<i>hēt</i> , interj., ha!
<i>gydian</i> (y < i) (9), say, sing.	<i>hāl-hēr</i> , es, m., Henry.	<i>hēt</i> , es, n., hay.
<i>gyfen</i> < <i>gjafan</i> .	<i>hāl-hērd</i> , adj., hard.	<i>hāl-iz-fet</i> , es, n., cunning bag.
<i>gyld</i> , es, n., tax.	<i>hāl-hērlēc</i> , adv., stonily.	<i>hēt</i> , s, m., mind.
<i>gyllan</i> (y < i) (1), pay.	<i>hāl-hērēc</i> , es, m., pantry.	<i>hālētāc</i> , es, m.
<i>gylt</i> , es, m., guilt.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., grievous distress.	<i>hēt</i> , e, f., battle.
<i>gyman</i> (6), care, keep.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., hedge, inclosure.	<i>hālēbil</i> , es, n., battle-axe.
<i>gyrd</i> , e, f., rod.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., hedge, inclosure.	<i>hēt-deor</i> , adj., fierce.
<i>gyrla</i> , n, m., clothes.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., hedge, inclosure.	<i>hālēpāpen</i> , nes, n., weapon.
<i>gystria</i> , n, adj. <i>gystran</i> , adv., yesterday.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., hedge, inclosure.	<i>hēt</i> , es, m, n., hilt.
<i>gyt</i> = <i>gīt</i> , yet, again.	<i>hāl-hērēf</i> , es, n., hedge, inclosure.	<i>hēt</i> , e, f., bind.
<i>habban</i> , hāfle (6), have.	<i>hēt</i> , f., hell.	<i>hēt</i> , adv., back.
<i>hacod</i> , es, m., pike.	<i>hēt-dōr</i> , es, n., hell-gate.	<i>hēt</i> = <i>hēt</i> .
<i>hādian</i> (6), consecrate.	<i>hēt-hēm</i> , es, m., helmet, cover, protector.	<i>hēt-rēd</i> , es, m., family.
<i>hādre</i> , adv., serenely.	<i>hēt-mingas</i> , plur. m., descendants of Helm.	<i>hēt</i> , es, m., shape, look.
<i>hafela</i> , n, m., head.	<i>hēt-paran</i> - <i>pare</i> , m. pl., dwellers in Hades.	<i>hēt-cūd</i> , adj., well known.
<i>hafoc</i> , es, m., hawk.	<i>hēt-venon</i> , ne, f., stocks.	<i>hādān</i> (4), imbibe.
<i>hāl</i> , adj., whole, hale.	<i>hēt-worst</i> , es, m.	<i>hēt-f-ata</i> , n, m., domestic.
<i>hālettan</i> (6), hail.	<i>hēt-hēt</i> , es, f., hoar.	<i>hēt-f-ord</i> , es, m., lord.
<i>hālījan</i> (6), sanctify.		<i>hēt-rl</i> , es, n., load.
<i>hālīg</i> , adj., holy.		<i>hēt-sp</i> , es, m., tomb, cave.
<i>hālīgnes</i> , se, f., holiness.		
<i>hāl-pende</i> , adj., sanctifying.		
<i>hām</i> , es, dat. <i>hām</i> , hāme, m., home.		
<i>Hāmāns</i> ir, e, f., Hampshire.		
<i>hānd</i> , e, f., hand.		
<i>hār</i> , adj., hoar.		

<i>neaktor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , laughter.	<i>hūs</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , house.	<i>ípearð</i> , <i>adj.</i> , inward, inmost.
<i>hléapan</i> (5), leap.	<i>hūsel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , housel, <i>ucharist</i> .	<i>Iotan</i> , <i>plur. m.</i> , <i>Jutes</i> .
<i>hléór-ber-e</i> , <i>-an</i> , <i>f.</i> , visor.	<i>íp</i> , <i>pron.</i> , <i>int.</i> , <i>who</i> .	<i>íp=íp</i> , <i>see pú</i> .
<i>hlífiar</i> (6), rise.	<i>ípanan</i> , <i>ípanon</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>whence</i> .	<i>íren</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , iron.
<i>hlísa</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , fame.	<i>ípatung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , divination.	<i>íren-bend</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , iron band.
<i>hlád</i> , <i>adj.</i> , loud.	<i>ípader</i> , <i>pron.</i> , whether, which.	<i>íran</i> (1), run.
<i>hlutor</i> , <i>adj.</i> , loud, clear.	<i>ípader</i> , <i>conj.</i> , whether.	<i>is</i> , <i>verb</i> < <i>com</i> .
<i>hlým</i> , <i>nes</i> , <i>m.</i> , sound, music.	<i>ípader</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>conj.</i> , <i>yet</i> .	<i>ísen</i> , <i>adj.</i> , iron.
<i>hljut</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , lot.	<i>ípel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , whale.	<i>ísen-smid</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , iron-smith.
<i>hóciht</i> , <i>adj.</i> , hooked.	<i>ípanne</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>conj.</i> , when.	<i>isig</i> , <i>adj.</i> , icy.
<i>hof</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , house, court.	<i>ípar</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>conj.</i> , where.	<i>Israel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , Israel.
<i>hogian</i> (6), think.	<i>ípat</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>interj.</i> , what, why.	<i>ist</i> < <i>etan</i> , eat.
<i>hold</i> , <i>adj.</i> , kind, devoted.	<i>ípat - hpega</i> , <i>-hpegu</i> , <i>pron.</i> , somewhat.	<i>Iuli-us</i> , <i>-es</i> , <i>-i</i> (§ 101), <i>m.</i> , <i>Ju-</i>
<i>holen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , holly.	<i>ípettice</i> , <i>adv.</i> , <i>promptly</i> .	<i>lins</i> , <i>July</i> .
<i>holm</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , billow, sea.	<i>ípearfian</i> (6), move.	<i>Ixion</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i>
<i>holm-clif</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , sea-cliff.	<i>ípele</i> < <i>ípile</i> .	
<i>holmig</i> , <i>adj.</i> , <i>holmegeum</i> , stormy.	<i>ípól</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , wheel.	<i>lā</i> , <i>interj.</i> , lo ! oh !
<i>homola</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , shaving; i. e.,	<i>ípóp</i> < <i>ípópan</i> .	<i>lāe</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , gift.
fool, madman, or slave so punished for crime.	<i>ípeorfan</i> (1), wander.	<i>lād</i> , <i>adj.</i> , baneful, hostile.
<i>hond</i> = <i>hand</i> .	<i>ípíl</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , time, while.	<i>lāf</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , relic.
<i>hond-gemöt</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , battle.	<i>ípile</i> , <i>pron.</i> , of what kind, which, what, who, any one.	<i>lāg-n</i> , <i>-e</i> , <i>f.</i> , law.
<i>Honor-i-us</i> , <i>-es</i> , <i>m.</i> (§ 101).	<i>ípílum</i> , <i>ípílon</i> , <i>adv.</i> , sometimes, once.	<i>lāgo-fjöld</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , flood of waters.
<i>horn</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , horn.	<i>íristlung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , whistling.	<i>lāgu-cræftig</i> , <i>adj.</i> , knowing the sea.
<i>horn-gæp</i> , <i>adj.</i> , broad between the pinnacles.	<i>ípít</i> , <i>adj.</i> , white.	<i>lāgu-stræt</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , sea-road.
<i>hors</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , horse.	<i>ípítan</i> (6), sharpen.	<i>lāh</i> < <i>lithan</i> .
<i>Horsa</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i>	<i>ípítern</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , Whiterun.	<i>lāmpreda</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , lamprey.
<i>hrod</i> , <i>adv.</i> , soon, quickly.	<i>ípon</i> = <i>ípan</i> < <i>ípá</i> , somewhat, a little; <i>nā tō bes hpon</i> , not to a little of that, not at all.	<i>lānd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , land.
<i>hron</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , whale.	<i>ípon</i> = <i>ípon?</i>	<i>lānd-bænde</i> , <i>s.</i> , <i>m.</i> , inhabitants.
<i>hroxle</i> , <i>adv.</i> , quickly.	<i>íponan</i> = <i>ípanan</i> .	<i>lānd-fruma</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , prince.
<i>hroxle</i> = <i>hrade</i> .	<i>íponan</i> (5), threaten.	<i>lānd-gemyre</i> , <i>plur. n.</i> , landmarks, bounds.
<i>hroxen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , raven.	<i>ípwrfe</i> < <i>ípeorfan</i> .	<i>lānd-man</i> , <i>nes</i> , <i>m.</i> , inhabitant.
<i>hroxyl</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , clothes.	<i>ípý</i> , <i>adv.</i> , why.	<i>lānd-scipe</i> , <i>s.</i> , <i>m.</i> , landskip.
<i>hreám</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , shouting.	<i>ípýle</i> = <i>ípile</i> .	<i>lānd-sittende</i> , <i>s.</i> , <i>m.</i> , landholder.
<i>hredp</i> , <i>adj.</i> , raw.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrfan</i> (6), tread the earth.	<i>lāng</i> , <i>adj.</i> , long.
<i>hrefn</i> = <i>hrafen</i> .	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), tread the earth.	<i>lānge</i> , <i>adv.</i> , long.
<i>hrehwig</i> , <i>adj.</i> , exulting.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāng-sun</i> , <i>adj.</i> , long-drawn.
<i>hreó</i> , <i>hreóh</i> , <i>adj.</i> , rough.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lār</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , lore, teaching, counsel, command.
<i>hreópan</i> < <i>hripan</i> .	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lār</i> < <i>lær</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , teacher.
<i>hreósan</i> (3), rush.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāst</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , footprint, track.
<i>hritd</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , snow-squall.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Lauventi-us</i> , <i>-es</i> (§ 101), <i>m.</i>
<i>hriun</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , frost, rime.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Lavítá</i> , <i>plur. f.</i> , Lapithae.
<i>Hring - Dene</i> , <i>plur. m.</i> , Ring Danes.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lādan</i> (6), lead.
<i>kringd-stefna</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , the ring-prowed.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāfau</i> (6), leave.
<i>kringwæl</i> , <i>adj.</i> , ring-graced.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāgon</i> < <i>ligan</i> .
<i>Hróðgár</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , Hróðgár.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāne</i> , <i>adj.</i> , <i>transitory</i> .
<i>krif</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , roof.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāran</i> (6), teach.
<i>krif-sæl</i> , <i>s.</i> , <i>m.</i> , roofed hall.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāresta</i> < <i>læresta</i> < <i>lærs</i> .
<i>krón-rád</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , whale-path, sea.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lās</i> , <i>adv.</i> , less; <i>þ</i> <i>lās</i> , <i>lest</i> .
<i>hřípan</i> (5), cry.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāssat</i> , <i>adj.</i> , § 129, less.
<i>Hrunting</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i>	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lās-n</i> , <i>-e</i> , <i>f.</i> , leasow, pasture.
<i>hrus-e</i> , <i>-an</i> , <i>f.</i> , earth.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lātan</i> , <i>teor</i> , <i>tét</i> (6), § 208, let, order.
<i>hrufið</i> , <i>adj.</i> , storm-beaten.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāped</i> , <i>adj.</i> , lay, lewd.
<i>hrýman</i> (6), shout.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāf</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , leaf.
<i>hrýskan</i> (6), click.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāf</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , leave, permission.
<i>hú</i> , <i>adv.</i> , how.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāfnes-pord</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , leave.
<i>húd</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , prey, spoil.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāan</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , loan, pay.
<i>Humber</i> -e, <i>-an</i> , <i>f.</i> , Humber.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāás</i> , <i>adj.</i> , destitute, devoid.
<i>Hunds</i> , <i>plur. m.</i> , Huns.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāás</i> , <i>adj.</i> , false, base.
<i>hund</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , hound.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāsning</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , lying.
<i>hund</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , hundred.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lāgan</i> (6), lay.
<i>hund-nijon-tia</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , num. (§ 129, 141), ninety.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Leden</i> , <i>adj.</i> , Latin.
<i>hundred</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , hundred.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>leder-hosa</i> , <i>n.</i> , leather stocking.
<i>hund-pfeif-tia</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , num. (§ 129, 141), twelve tens, 120.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Legæcæster</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , Chester.
<i>Kunig - spél</i> , <i>adj.</i> , sweet as honey.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Leneten</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , spring.
<i>hanta</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>m.</i> , hunter.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Leneten-festen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , Lent.
<i>hantien</i> (6), hunt.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lengre</i> , <i>adj.</i> , belonging.
<i>hantol</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , hunting.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lengest</i> < <i>lang</i> .
<i>hantung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , hunting.	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>Leu</i> , <i>n.</i> , <i>nis</i> (Latin), <i>m.</i> , § 101.
	<i>ípyrxfan</i> = <i>ípyrxfan</i> (6), shout.	<i>lód</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , people, men.

leôl, es, m., weregild, fine for killing a man.	luf-u, -e, f., love.	meare-pred, es, m., border host, crossing the border.
leôl, es, m., prince.	Lunden, es, m., London.	meare-peard, es, m., watch of the border, wolf.
leôl-gebyrged, n., m., protector of the people.	lust, es, m., pleasure, desire.	meary, meares, m., horse.
leôl-mægen, es, n., host.	lustliw, adv., willingly.	med-nicel (i < y), adj., not much, some.
leôl-tun=leôl-tun < leôl.	lurk (6), lurk.	medo-xrn, es, n., mead hall.
leôl-perdâs, pl. m., people.	lyft, es, e, m. n. f., air.	medo-ful, les, n., mead beaker.
leôl-perd, es, n., host.	lyre, s, m., loss.	mede, adj., worn, sick.
leôl, es, n., lay, poem.	lystas (6), impers., please.	medel-pord, es, n., formal word.
leôl-erxft, es, m., poet's art.	lytel, adj., little.	mehte < meadte < mugan.
leôl-crafte, adj., skilled in poetry.	lyting, es, m., little one.	melean (1), milk.
leôl-sang (a > o), es, m., song.	mâ, indec., more.	medla, n., m., informer.
leôl-pyrht, e, f., poesy.	madetian (6), speak.	Mellit-us, -es, m.
leôl, adj., dear: (a word of courtesy), my, sir.	mâdum-, maddum-gifa, n., m., precious gift, gem.	mettan (1), melt.
leôfâd, -ôf < leifian.	magdâs < mugan.	menig-u(o), -o, -e, f., crowd.
leôgan (3), lie, falsify.	magdâs < mugan.	menisse, es, m., man.
leôht, es, n., light.	magdâs < mugan.	menisces, se, f., incarnation.
leôht, adj., light.	magdâs < mugan.	medo-ræden, ne, f., treat of mead.
leôht-môd, adj., light-minded.	magdâs < mugan.	medo-setl, es, n., mead seat.
leôma, n., m., light, splendor.	magdâs < mugan.	medo-heal, le, f., mead hall.
leomum < lim.	magdâs < mugan.	mede, e, f., milk.
learnere, s, m., learner, scholar.	magdâs < mugan.	meord, e, f., reward.
learniian (6), learn.	magdâs < mugan.	metoud, es, m. (of God), creature, fate.
learnung, e, f., learning.	magdâs < mugan.	Merantin, es, m., Merton.
lêt < létan.	man, nes, men, m., man.	mere, s, m., sea.
letani-e, an, f., litany.	manâ, es, n., crime.	mere-tidnae, s, m., sailor.
libban, lifde (6), live.	man-pealm, es, m., death.	mere-spin, es, n., dolphin, porpoise.
lie, es, n., body.	man-cym, nes, n., mankind.	mere-pif, es, n., woman of the sea.
livetung, e, f., hypocrisy.	man-dæd, e, f., evil deed.	met > mettum, adj., painted.
ligean (1), lie, wait.	man-gere, s, m., merchant.	metan (1), mete, pass through.
li-hama, -homa, n., m., body.	manian (6), remind.	metan (6), meet, find.
lician (6), please.	manig (i > e), adj., many.	mete, s, pl. mettâs, m., food, viands.
li-until, adj., bodily.	manig-feald, adj., manifold.	mete-pegen, es, m., table servants.
lida, n., m., sailor.	man-sliht, e, f., manslaughter.	micel, adj., great, much.
liden < liðan.	man-sparâ, n., m., perjuror.	miclum, adv., greatly.
lid < liegan.	marâ, mâre, adj., greater, more.	mid, prep., with.
lidan (5), sail.	Martin-us, -es (§ 101), m., March.	mid, adv., also.
lif, es, n., life.	max, es, n., net.	mid, adj., mid, middle.
lifer, e, f., liver.	mad, e, f., measure, age.	midlan-eard, es, m., earth.
lijan, leofôde (6), live.	magdâs < mugan.	midlan-eard-lv, adj., earthly.
lig, es, n., flame.	magdâs < mugan.	midlan-geard, es, m., earth.
ligeid < liegan.	magdâs < mugan.	mid-dæg, es, m., midday service.
lit-fyâr, es, n., flame.	magdâs < mugan.	Midde-Angle, plur. m., Middle Angles.
lig-rasce, es, m., lightning.	magdâs < mugan.	midde-finger, es, m., middle finger.
lim, es, n., limb.	magdâs < mugan.	midde-niht, e, f., midnight.
lin, es, m., lime.	magdâs < mugan.	niht, nihte < mugan.
Lindesse, ind., Lindsey.	magdâs < mugan.	niht, e, f., might, power.
Lin-disfarena-câ, f. (§ 101), Lin-disfarnie island.	magdâs < mugan.	nihtig, adj., mighty.
lin-habblende, pl. m., shield-bearers.	magdâs < mugan.	niul, e, f., mile.
liôto-bend, es, e, m. f., limb-bonds, fetters.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-hârt, adj., merciful.
liofa, n., m.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-pæd, es, m., mile path, long road.
lis, se, f., bliss, favor.	magdâs < mugan.	niults, e, f., pity, mercy.
lixan (6), shine.	magdâs < mugan.	niun, pron., mine.
loc, ces, m., lock of hair.	magdâs < mugan.	niis-dæd, e, f., misdeed.
loc, es, n., fold.	magdâs < mugan.	niis-lîc, adj., various.
liô-ian (6), look.	magdâs < mugan.	niul, es, n., mind, spirit.
liuf, es, n., praise.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-gehyggd, e, f., conjecture.
liuf-sang, es, m., hymn.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-gepon, es, m. n., wisdom, thought.
liund-ryht, es, n., land title.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-hræd, adj., spirited.
liungd, es, m., longing.	magdâs < mugan.	niul-lig, adj., spirited.
longe, adv., long.	magdâs < mugan.	niun < man.
longsum, adj., lasting.	magdâs < mugan.	niuna, n., m., moon.
lopistr-e, -an, f., lobster.	magdâs < mugan.	mon-cyn=man-cyn.
losian (6), be lost, escape.	magdâs < mugan.	
liutan (3), lock, close.	magdâs < mugan.	
Luci-us, -es (§ 101), m.	magdâs < mugan.	
liuf-e, -an, f., love.	magdâs < mugan.	
liufan (6), love, favor.	magdâs < mugan.	
liufre, adv., dearly, for a high price.	magdâs < mugan.	
liuf-ýme, adj., benevolent.	magdâs < mugan.	
	meare-stepa, n., m., treader of the marches.	

<i>mōnath, mōnd-s</i> , m., month.	<i>nellan<ne</i> <i>pillan</i> (§ 212), will not.	<i>þd-standan</i> (4), stop.
<i>monig=manig</i> .	<i>þd-þpan</i> (6), appear.	<i>of</i> , prep., from, of.
<i>monian=manian</i> , exhort.	<i>of-a-léðan</i> (6), bring from.	<i>of-áxian</i> (6), learn from.
<i>mōr, es, m.</i> , moor, mountain.	<i>of-cuman</i> (1), come from.	<i>of-en</i> , es, m., oven.
<i>mordor, es, n.</i> , murder.	<i>of-er</i> , prep., over, against, after, by.	<i>af-er-bréðan</i> (6), spread over.
<i>mōr-fæsteu, es, n.</i> , fastness in a moor.	<i>af-er-cunau</i> (1), overcome.	<i>af-er-cáva, n.</i> , surplus.
<i>morgen, es, m.</i> , morning.	<i>af-er-cóðe<af-er-gán</i> , pass by.	<i>af-er-gepeore, es, n.</i> , upper work.
<i>morgen-gj-f-u, -e, f.</i> , morning gift.	<i>af-er-holt</i> , es, n., shield.	<i>af-er-hrops, es, m.</i> , voracity.
<i>morgen-spéð, es, m.</i> , morning sound.	<i>af-er-met, tes, n.</i> , excess, pride.	<i>af-er-sýðan</i> (6), overpower.
<i>mornu<morgenc.</i>	<i>af-er-telian</i> (1), cover.	<i>af-er-piðran</i> (6), winter.
<i>mōtan, mōste, (§ 212), may, must.</i>	<i>af-er-þolt</i> , n., m.	<i>Ofi, n.</i> , m.
<i>Móyses, m.</i> , Moses.	<i>af-lyst, adj.</i> , very eager.	<i>af-on<af-unnan</i> .
<i>mūð, es, m.</i> , mouth.	<i>af-ost, e, f.</i> , haste.	<i>af-sleán</i> (6), slay.
<i>mugan, mæg, meahle, mihte</i> (§ 212), may, can, be able.	<i>af-slician</i> (6), stab, kill.	<i>af-slinian</i> (1), stab, kill.
<i>Mūl, es, m.</i>	<i>af-st, adv.</i> , often.	<i>af-unnan, -úðe, § 212</i> , envy.
<i>mund, e, f.</i> , hand.	<i>af-unnan, -úðe, § 212</i> , envy.	<i>Ofaf, es, m.</i>
<i>mund-bora, n.</i> , m., protector.	<i>Olaing, e, f.</i> , Olney isle.	<i>Olecan</i> (6), soothe.
<i>mund-hyrd, e, f.</i> , protection.	<i>ombhlt, es, m.</i> , servant.	<i>on, prep., on, upon.</i>
<i>mund-gripe, s.</i> , m., gripe.	<i>on-ælan</i> (6), kindle.	<i>on-barnan</i> (6), enkindle.
<i>munut, es, m.</i> , mount.	<i>on-be-léðan</i> (6), inflict.	<i>on-brydrus, se, f.</i> , iustigation, inspiration.
<i>munuc, es, m.</i> , monk.	<i>on-cerran</i> (6), turn, change.	<i>on-cunnan, -cide, § 212</i> , accuse.
<i>muuac-háð, es, m.</i> , monk's condition.	<i>on-cunnan, -cide, § 212</i> , accuse.	<i>on-dræðan</i> (5), dread, fear.
<i>murnan</i> (6), mourn.	<i>on-cerran</i> (6), turn, change.	<i>on-drýsleð, adj.</i> , fearful, reverend.
<i>museł-e, -an, f.</i> , muscle.	<i>on-fidian</i> (6), hasten.	<i>on-fidian</i> (6), find.
<i>mycel=micel.</i>	<i>on-fón, fón, -fáugen</i> (5), receive, attain, take, find.	<i>on-fón, fón, -fáugen</i> (5), receive, attain, take, find.
<i>myne, s, m.</i> , minnow.	<i>on-gangian</i> (6), advance.	<i>on-gangian</i> (6), advance.
<i>mynter, es, n.</i> , monastery.	<i>on-geán, prep., against.</i>	<i>on-geán, adv., again.</i>
<i>myr-e, -an, f.</i> , mare.	<i>on-ginian</i> (1), begin.	<i>on-ginian</i> (1), begin.
<i>myrgen, e, f.</i> , joy.	<i>on-gítan</i> (6), ié, y (1), perceive, know.	<i>on-gítan</i> (6), ié, y (1), perceive, know.
<i>ná, adv.</i> , never, not.	<i>on-gítenes, se, f.</i> , knowledge.	<i>on-hón, -hing</i> (5), hang.
<i>nabban, nafde</i> (6), have not.	<i>on-hylðan</i> (6), rest, lay.	<i>on-hylðan</i> (6), rest, lay.
<i>naca, n.</i> , m., ship.	<i>on-húnan, adv.</i> , within.	<i>on-húnan, adv.</i> , within.
<i>nador, conj.</i> , neither.	<i>on-léðnan</i> (6), loan, give.	<i>on-léðnan</i> (6), loan, give.
<i>ndage=ne-áge.</i>	<i>on-líthan, -lag</i> (2), give.	<i>on-líthan, -lag</i> (2), give.
<i>náht, adv.</i> , not.	<i>on-lícan</i> (3), unlock, open.	<i>on-lícan</i> (3), unlock, open.
<i>náltas, adv.</i> , not at all.	<i>on-lílan</i> (2), ride.	<i>on-lílan</i> (2), ride.
<i>nalles, adv.</i> , not at all.	<i>on-línan</i> (6), shun.	<i>on-línan</i> (6), shun.
<i>nam<naman.</i>	<i>on-seegan</i> (6), sacrifice.	<i>on-seegan</i> (6), sacrifice.
<i>nama, n.</i> , m., name.	<i>on-sendan</i> (6), send.	<i>on-sendan</i> (6), send.
<i>nán, adj.</i> , sub.s., no, none, nothing.	<i>on-són, -sah, -ségon</i> , etc. (1), see, look on.	<i>on-són, -sah, -ségon</i> , etc. (1), see, look on.
<i>nás-u(o), e, f.</i> , nose.	<i>on-sleðpan</i> (6), sleep.	<i>on-sleðpan</i> (6), sleep.
<i>nát-ne pátl.</i>	<i>on-spítan</i> (2), sweep, swerve.	<i>on-spítan</i> (2), sweep, swerve.
<i>nát-hygle, pron.</i> , I know not who, some one.	<i>on-pacan</i> (4), awake, is born.	<i>on-pacan</i> (4), awake, is born.
<i>nádr-e, -an, f.</i> , adder.	<i>on-pendan</i> (6), change.	<i>open, adj., open.</i>
<i>nafne=nefne.</i>	<i>on-pet, ót-pe, until, till this.</i>	<i>openice, adv., plainly.</i>
<i>náfre, adv.</i> , never.	<i>ót-pet-be, until.</i>	<i>ór, es, n.</i> , origin.
<i>nániq, pron.</i> , no one, not any.	<i>ót-þe, conj., or.</i>	<i>orene, s, pl. ós, sen-monster.</i>
<i>náre=ne páre.</i>	<i>ót-ter, pron., other, either.</i>	<i>ord, es, n.</i> , beginning.
<i>náss=ne páss.</i>		
<i>náss, adv.</i> , conj., not.		
<i>ne, adv.</i> , conj., not, nor, neither.		
<i>né, adv.</i> , conj., nor.		
<i>neah, adv.</i> , enough.		
<i>neáh, adj.-adv.</i> , prep., nigh.		
<i>neáht, e, f.</i> , night.		
<i>neá(h)-læcan, láhte</i> (6), approach.		
<i>nearpe, adv.</i> , narrowly.		
<i>neat, es, n.</i> , cattle.		
<i>neð-pest, e, f.</i> , m., neighbor-hood.		
<i>neð, e, f.</i> , need, necessity.		
<i>nefne, conj. prep., unless, except.</i>		
<i>néðstan<neðu.</i>		
<i>nele<ne píllan, § 212.</i>		

ord-fruma, <i>n.</i> , m., prince.	Richard, <i>es</i> , m., Richard.	secf, <i>es</i> , m., shaft, spear.
Ordgár, <i>es</i> , m.	ric, <i>adj.</i> , rich, mighty.	Secf- <i>es</i> - burh, <i>e</i> , -byrig, <i>f.</i> , Shaftesbury.
ordian (6), aspire.	rice, <i>s.</i> , n., kingdom.	seal <seulan.
ör-eald, <i>adj.</i> , very old.	ricene, <i>adv.</i> , straightforward.	seam-u-, <i>et</i> , f., shame.
ortta, <i>n.</i> , m., warrior.	rædloc, <i>adv.</i> , royally.	secán <scinian.
Orfeus (§ 101), <i>m.</i> , Orpheus.	ríxian (6), rule.	secáp, <i>es</i> , n., sheep.
or-gylde, <i>adj.</i> , without were-	riht, <i>adj.</i> , right, correct.	secáp-hirde, <i>s.</i> , m., shepherd.
gild.	riht, <i>es</i> , n., right.	secár, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , (plow)-share.
or-mete, <i>adj.</i> , immense.	riht-lic, <i>adv.</i> , rightly.	secarn, <i>es</i> , n., dung, litter.
or-trýpe, <i>adj.</i> , distrustful.	riht-lic, <i>adv.</i> , rightly.	secat, <i>es</i> , m., the seat of Mer-
Osvíc, <i>es</i> , m.	rimar, <i>s.</i> , m., right course.	cin; 30,000=£120.
ostre-, <i>an</i> , f., oyster.	rimar (6), count, reckon.	secát, <i>es</i> , m., lap, region.
Ospald, <i>es</i> , m., Oswald.	rinan (6), rain, wet.	secáper, <i>s.</i> , m., spy.
Ospio, <i>m.</i> , Oswio.	rinan, <i>es</i> , m., man, hero.	secápiian (6), look at, observe.
oxa, <i>n.</i> , m., ox.	rinan (1), riu.	secddan (6), scathe, harm.
oxan-hirde, <i>es</i> , m., ox-herd.	rixtian (6)=ríxian.	Scéfing, <i>es</i> , m., son of Scéf.
Oxnd-ford, <i>es</i> , m., Oxford.	rodbeard, <i>es</i> , m., Robert.	seem- <i>e</i> , <i>-an</i> , f., guard of a
	rodbeácen, <i>es</i> , n., sign of the	sword-hilt.
pápa, <i>n.</i> , m., pope.	cross.	secó, <i>s.</i> , m., shoe.
pápan-há, <i>es</i> , m., office of	rodor, <i>es</i> , m., sky.	secóe <secóe <seacan.
pope.	róf, <i>adj.</i> , stout, illustrious.	secoton <secutan.
Parcós, pl. <i>m.</i> , Parcós, fates.	rofian (6), prevail.	secóp-gercorde, <i>s.</i> , n., poetry.
pater-noster, Latin, indec., <i>m.</i> , <i>n.</i> , our Father, Lord's Prayer.	rom, <i>e</i> , f., Rome.	secóta, <i>n.</i> , front.
Paulin- <i>us</i> , <i>es</i> , m.	Rómáne, pl. <i>m.</i> , Romans.	secótan (3), shoot.
paetten, <i>adj.</i> , purple.	Rómáne-burh, <i>e</i> , -byrig, <i>f.</i> , §	secótend, <i>es</i> , m., shooter.
pæl, <i>les</i> , m., purple cloth, pall.	101, Rome.	secó-pyrháta, <i>n.</i> , m., shoemaker.
Pedról-e, <i>-an</i> , f.	Rómáne-burh, <i>e</i> , f., Rome.	secppan, scop, scóp (3), shape,
Pefenásx, indec., Pevensem.	rómáigan (6), strive for, use.	create, build, give (name).
Pelagi- <i>us</i> , <i>es</i> , acc. -um, § 101.	rós-e, <i>-an</i> , f., rose.	Scéfðia, <i>n.</i> , f., Scythia.
Penda, <i>n.</i> , m.	rót, <i>adj.</i> , gay.	scild (i<), <i>es</i> , m., shield.
Peortanea, indec., Parteney.	rót-lic, <i>adv.</i> , cheerfully.	scylling, <i>es</i> , m., shilling.
Petri- <i>us</i> , -es, § 101, Peter.	rópar (6), sail, row.	scíma, <i>n.</i> , m., light.
Pihtás, pl. <i>m.</i> , Piets.	róum, <i>adj.</i> , roomy, ample, vast.	scínan (2), shine.
Piktis, <i>adj.</i> , Pictish.	róum-heort, <i>adj.</i> , great-hear-	scionon <scinon <scinan.
píncipel-e, <i>-an</i> , f., pinewin-	ed.	scíp, <i>es</i> , n., ship.
ele.	róum, <i>e</i> , f., secret, reflection.	scíp-here, <i>s.</i> , m., naval force.
plegian (6), play.	róum-staf, <i>es</i> , m., runic letter.	scír, <i>adj.</i> , bright.
ptih, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , plight, danger.	rycne=ricne.	scír-e, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , shore.
ptih-lic, <i>adj.</i> , dangerous.	ryht=riht.	scír-man, <i>nes</i> , m., man of a
pratig, <i>adj.</i> , deceitful.	rycne, <i>s.</i> , m., course.	shire.
preost, <i>es</i> , m., priest.	scilde <sculan.	
prím, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , prime, service for	scól-e, <i>-e</i> , <i>f.</i> , school.	
surise.	scáp, <i>es</i> , m., poet, singer.	
prójian (6), prove, regard.	scotian (6), shoot.	
Pucklan-cyre-e, <i>-an</i> , f., Puckle-	Scottás, pl. <i>m.</i> , Scots.	
church.	Scottisc, <i>adj.</i> , Scottish.	
pund, <i>cs</i> , <i>n.</i> , pound.	scritan (2), go, travel.	
pusa, <i>n.</i> , m., purse.	serfan (2), enjoin at confes-	
Pyhtás, pl. <i>m.</i> , Picts.	sion, shrive.	
racent-e, <i>-an</i> , f., chain.	serf, <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , clothing.	
rád, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , raid.	scíðan (6), clothe.	
rád<riðan.	a-hfan (3), slave.	
rade, <i>adv.</i> , quickly.	scílan, pres. scécal, sculon, sce-	
raml-piga, <i>n.</i> , m., shielded war-	olon, scyle; imperf. scoldie,	
rior.	scoldie, § 212, shall, will,	
rád, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , counsel.	ought, shold, would.	
ráding-c, <i>f.</i> , reading.	scyld, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , guilt, debt.	
Rádpald, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i>	scyld, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> =scild.	
rág-e, <i>-an</i> , <i>f.</i> , roe.	Scyld, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i>	
rest=rest.	scyld-hróa, <i>n.</i> , m., shield.	
retil, <i>adj.</i> , red.	scyldig, <i>adj.</i> , guilty, under pen-	
Reát, <i>adj.</i> , Red.	alty.	
reif, <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , robe, spoil.	Scylding, <i>es</i> , m., descendant of	
reif-lád, <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , rapine.	Scyld.	
révan, róhle (6), care.	scyldan (6), hast, flee.	
reccan, rechte, réchte (6), reach,	scyldan, <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , stable.	
repeat.	scyppend, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , creator.	
reed, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , n., house, hall.	scypte-finger, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , shooting	
réte, <i>adj.</i> , fearful, trenculent.	finger, forefinger.	
réti, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , rain.	se, seó, bat, (article) the; (de-	
rév, <i>adj.</i> , fierce.	demonstrative) that; (relative)	
rengol-lic, <i>adj.</i> , regular.	who, that.	
rest (>x), <i>e</i> , <i>f.</i> , rest.	scalum, <i>es</i> , <i>m.</i> , psalm.	
restau (6), rest.		
répet, <i>es</i> , <i>n.</i> , voyage.		

<i>scalt, es, n., salt.</i>	<i>sigebriht, es, m.</i>	<i>stán-hlid, es, n., stone slope.</i>
<i>scalter, s, m., salter.</i>	<i>sigē-cyning, es, m., victorius king.</i>	<i>stapal, es, m., post.</i>
<i>Scalpul-ū, -ā, m., Selwood.</i>	<i>sigē-folc, es, n., victorius people.</i>	<i>stad, es, n., shore.</i>
<i>scāmre, s, m., tailor.</i>	<i>sigē-lrédig, adj., glorious with success.</i>	<i>staf, es, m., letter, Scripture.</i>
<i>sear-u(ō), -u(ƿ)e, n., f., armor, contrivance, art.</i>	<i>Sigcl-parás, pl. m., Ethiopians.</i>	<i>stār, es, n., history.</i>
<i>searo-fear-u(ō), -u(ƿ)e, n., snares.</i>	<i>Sigert, es, m.</i>	<i>steip, es, m., cup, mug.</i>
<i>searo-habben, es, m., one having arms.</i>	<i>sigē-róf, adj., glorious with victory.</i>	<i>steip, adj., steep.</i>
<i>Seaz-burh, -burge, f.</i>	<i>sigē-scorp, es, n., prize of victory.</i>	<i>steire, adj., stiff, rough, severe.</i>
<i>Seazan, pl. m. = Seaxe, Saxons.</i>	<i>sigōw, es, m., triumph.</i>	<i>stele, s, m., place.</i>
<i>seēan, sēan, sōlē, sōlē (6), seek, approach.</i>	<i>simle, adv., always.</i>	<i>stēða, n., m., stud, steed.</i>
<i>secg, es, m., man, hero.</i>	<i>sine, es, m., treasure.</i>	<i>stefn, es, m., prow.</i>
<i>secjan, sēgde>sādē (6), say.</i>	<i>sine-fet, es, m., precious jewel.</i>	<i>stēlan (1), steal.</i>
<i>sefā, n, m., mind.</i>	<i>sind, sindon, see com, am.</i>	<i>stene, es, m., stench.</i>
<i>segel, es, m. n., sail.</i>	<i>sin-gal, adj., continual.</i>	<i>steorra, u, m., star.</i>
<i>segl-rōd, e, f., sail-yard.</i>	<i>sin-gal-fet, adj., continual.</i>	<i>sticēn (6), stick.</i>
<i>sejen, es, m. n., sign.</i>	<i>siyan (1), sing.</i>	<i>stīl, adj., stiff, firm.</i>
<i>sēl, adj., good.</i>	<i>sin-nīlt, e, f., ubbroken light.</i>	<i>stīd-frīd, adj., firm-minded.</i>
<i>sel-ēdā, adj., rare.</i>	<i>sit, sōcō, sōcō (6), sit.</i>	<i>stīd-līce, adv., severely.</i>
<i>sel-gumna, n., m., house-man, man of low rank.</i>	<i>six, num., six.</i>	<i>stīan (2), mount.</i>
<i>selðan (a>ō), adv., seldom.</i>	<i>sixta, num., sixth.</i>	<i>stīle, adj., still.</i>
<i>selc, e, m., hall, house.</i>	<i>sixtū, num., sixty.</i>	<i>stīle, adv., quietly.</i>
<i>sel-ēdān, es, m., joy in hall.</i>	<i>sixtēne, num., sixteen.</i>	<i>stīl-nēs, se, f., stillness.</i>
<i>sel-ēful, les, n., hall goblet.</i>	<i>slējan (6), sleep.</i>	<i>stīl<standan.</i>
<i>sel-ērādēnd, es, m., hall watch-er.</i>	<i>slāp-eru, es, n., dormitory.</i>	<i>stīl, es, m., seat, throne.</i>
<i>sel-ē-pegn, es, m., hell servant.</i>	<i>slēdā, slēd, imp., slōg, slōh, p.p. slēgen (4), strike, slay.</i>	<i>standan=standan.</i>
<i>selv, pron., self.</i>	<i>slēge, s, m., sledge.</i>	<i>storm, es, m., storm.</i>
<i>self-pil, les, n., self-will.</i>	<i>slēg, s, m., blow.</i>	<i>stōp, e, f., place.</i>
<i>sellēn, scidle (6), g. ve.</i>	<i>slēd-heard, adj., terrible.</i>	<i>strāng, adj., strong.</i>
<i>sel-līc, adj., sole, excellent.</i>	<i>slētan (2), sīl, tear.</i>	<i>strānge, adv., strongly.</i>
<i>semian (6), stay.</i>	<i>smēgān (6), examine, reflect.</i>	<i>strēam, es, m., stream.</i>
<i>semīngā, adv., suddenly.</i>	<i>smēd, es, m., smith.</i>	<i>strēnge, adj., strong.</i>
<i>sendan (6), send.</i>	<i>smēd-e, -an, f., smithy.</i>	<i>strong=strong.</i>
<i>senīan (6), sign, cross, bless.</i>	<i>smētan (2), smite.</i>	<i>strong-līc, adj., firm, strong.</i>
<i>seō<se; scō<com.</i>	<i>smētē, adv., gently.</i>	<i>stūnt, adj., dumb, stupid.</i>
<i>seō, n., f., pupil (of the eye).</i>	<i>smētē, adj., gentle, pleasant.</i>	<i>stīl-eeq, adj., steel-edged.</i>
<i>seōr, adj., sick.</i>	<i>snīpān (6), snow.</i>	<i>stīrā, n, m., sturgeon.</i>
<i>scēdan (3), seethe, cook.</i>	<i>snōtter, adj., wise, sage.</i>	<i>stīrān (6), stir, play, sing.</i>
<i>scēfoda, num., seventh.</i>	<i>smētē-u(ō), u(ƿ), f., sagacity.</i>	<i>stīrman (6), storm.</i>
<i>scēfōn (o, a), num., seven.</i>	<i>sōd, adj., true, sure, just.</i>	<i>sūd, adv., and indec. adj., south.</i>
<i>scēfōn-tcōdā, seventeenth.</i>	<i>sōd, adj., true, justice.</i>	<i>sūdā, n, m., south.</i>
<i>scēfōn-tīg, seventy.</i>	<i>sōd-frestnes, se, f., truth.</i>	<i>sūdān, adv., to the south, from the south.</i>
<i>scēfōn-tīne, seventeent.</i>	<i>sōd-love, adv., verily, truly.</i>	<i>sūdān-cāstan, adv., indec. adj., lying to the southeast.</i>
<i>seōfōr - smēd, es, m., silver-smith.</i>	<i>sōhē, sōcē, sōcē (6), see.</i>	<i>Sūdān-hyndre, pl. m., Southumbrians.</i>
<i>seōmian, -seōmian.</i>	<i>sōl, sōl, sōl (6), soil.</i>	<i>sādār-peard, adj., lying to the south.</i>
<i>seōn (1), see.</i>	<i>Sōmersātē, pl. m., people of Somersēt.</i>	<i>sūdā-half, e, f., south half.</i>
<i>seōno-ben, ne, f., wound of the sinews.</i>	<i>sonad=sōnōd.</i>	<i>Sūdārige, pl. m., men of Surrey.</i>
<i>Seryi-ua -es, m.</i>	<i>sōna, adv., soon.</i>	<i>Sūdārīna, n, m., south coast.</i>
<i>setl, es, n., seat.</i>	<i>song, es, m., song.</i>	<i>Sūd - Seaxan, - Sāxe, pl. m., South Saxons.</i>
<i>setl-gang, es, m., setting.</i>	<i>song-craft, es, m., poet's art.</i>	<i>sūd-peg, es, m., south way.</i>
<i>setl-rād, e, f., setting.</i>	<i>sōrē, sōrē, f., care.</i>	<i>sūth, es, n., plow.</i>
<i>setten (6), set, put.</i>	<i>sōrējan (6), be anxious, be cumbered.</i>	<i>sūth-secar, e, f., plowshare.</i>
<i>seō-peāh, adv., nevertheless.</i>	<i>sōrēpa, n., m., sparrow.</i>	<i>sūm, pron., a certain one, some, a;—adv., with numerals, § 28s.</i>
<i>seō-peāh, whencever.</i>	<i>sōrēl, e, f., speed, power.</i>	<i>sūmōr, es, m., summer.</i>
<i>seōr-ns-, -es, m.</i>	<i>sōrēl, les, n., story, tale.</i>	<i>sūmōr-hāt, es, n., summer heat.</i>
<i>seī<com.</i>	<i>sōrēlēn (6), repeat.</i>	<i>Sūmōr-sātē, pl. m., people of Somersētshire.</i>
<i>sib, e, f., peace.</i>	<i>sōrēc, e, f., conversation, argument, discourse.</i>	<i>sūnd, es, m., sea.</i>
<i>siecting, e, f., sigh.</i>	<i>sōrēcan (1), speak.</i>	<i>sūnd-adv, adv., apart.</i>
<i>sīd, adj., great.</i>	<i>sōrē-ler, es, n., spur-leather.</i>	<i>sūnd-pud-ū, -ā, m., ship.</i>
<i>sīde, adv., far.</i>	<i>sōrēta, n, m., ba-ket.</i>	<i>sūnge<sinān.</i>
<i>sīd-e, -an, f., sīlk.</i>	<i>sōrētung, e, f., stabbing.</i>	<i>sūn-e, -an, f., sun.</i>
<i>sītān, sīlēd for sīlād (3), extend.</i>	<i>sōtālān (6), steal.</i>	<i>sūn-e-brām, es, m., sunbeam.</i>
<i>sīl-fardmel, adj., great-bosomed.</i>	<i>sōtān, es, m., stone, rock.</i>	<i>sūn-e-ā, m., son.</i>
<i>sīddan, adv. conj., afterward, after.</i>	<i>sōtān, es, m., stand, be, overhang, urge.</i>	<i>sūp, adv. conj., so, as.</i>
<i>sījan (2), sink, go.</i>		<i>sūpē<spīwan.</i>
<i>sīge, s, m., victory.</i>		<i>sūpē-felū-sūpā, adv., so many as.</i>
<i>sīge-cālīq, adj., blest with victory.</i>		

<i>spā-hpā-spā</i> , pron., whosoever.	<i>tabda</i> , num., tenth; <i>tiðs heal</i> , 9½, § 394.	<i>hāð</i> , adv., conj., when, since.
<i>spā-hpāt-spā</i> , pron., whatsoever.	<i>tōn</i> , <i>teāh</i> , <i>togen</i> (3), draw, withdraw.	<i>þāne=panne</i> .
<i>spā-hpāt-spā</i> , pron., whatsoever.	<i>tōn</i> (6), make, fit out.	<i>þār</i> , adv., conj., there, where, if.
<i>spān-rād</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , swan road, sea.	<i>Tōlīng-a-easter</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , South-	<i>þār-riht</i> , adv., straightway.
<i>spān-peāh</i> , adv., yet, however.	well.	<i>þār-tō</i> , adv., besides.
<i>spāc</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , taste.	<i>þearfe=þearfe</i> .	<i>þār-tō-eācan</i> , adv., besides.
<i>spās</i> , adj., kind, pleasant.	<i>þone-pord=þone-pord</i> .	<i>þār-pid</i> , adv., therewith.
<i>spāwendu</i> , pl. <i>n</i> , feast.	<i>tbl</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , time, day, hour.	<i>þas</i> < <i>sc</i> .
<i>spārt</i> , adj., black, swart.	<i>tild</i> < <i>tōn</i> , draw.	<i>þas</i> , adv., therefore, after, so ; — <i>þas</i> <i>pc</i> , because.
<i>spēfan</i> (1), sleep.	<i>tihting</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , exhortation.	<i>þat</i> < <i>sc</i> .
<i>spēfan</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , sulphur.	<i>til</i> , <i>adj</i> , good, fit.	<i>þat</i> , conj., that, so that.
<i>spēfen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , sleep, dream.	<i>tīlīan</i> (6), till, treat.	<i>þat</i> , conj., that, so that,
<i>spēt</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , sound.	<i>tīma</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , time.	when.
<i>spēgel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , sky, sun.	<i>timbran</i> (6), build.	<i>þe</i> , rel. pron., indecl., who, that, which ; — with dem. or
<i>Spēgen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , Swain.	<i>tin</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , tin.	personal pron. making them relative, § 380+.
<i>spēgīng</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , sound.	<i>tintrey-lic</i> , adj., tormenting, internal.	<i>þe</i> , conj., that, or, than.
<i>spēgīg</i> , adv., glaringly.	<i>Tīt-ys</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> .	<i>þē</i> < <i>þū</i> .
<i>spēgīan</i> (6), sound.	<i>tō</i> , prep., to, at, from, in, as, for.	<i>þēd</i> , adv., conj., though, yet.
<i>spēgle</i> = <i>spīle</i> .	<i>tō</i> , adv., too.	<i>þēh-þēdere</i> , adv., conj., yet.
<i>spēlgere</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , glutton.	<i>tō</i> , dis., apart.	<i>þēhle</i> < <i>peccan</i> .
<i>spēltan</i> (1), die.	<i>tō-breacan</i> (1), break down, storm.	<i>þēhle</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , counsellor.
<i>spēcan</i> (6), afflict.	<i>tōd</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>pl</i> , <i>tēt</i> , <i>tōdās</i> , <i>m</i> , tooth.	<i>þērf</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , need, use.
<i>spēng</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , blow.	<i>tō-foran</i> , prep., before.	<i>þērfā</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , needy one.
<i>spēord</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , sword.	<i>tō-gadre</i> , adv., together.	<i>þērle</i> , adv., very much, hard.
<i>spēostor</i> , indec. <i>f</i> , sister.	<i>tō-gānēs</i> , prep., against.	<i>þēp</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , custom.
<i>spēot</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , crowd.	<i>tō-gelðan</i> (6), bring to.	<i>þēp-līc</i> , adv., mannerly.
<i>spēotol</i> , adj., clear.	<i>tō-gēnēlan</i> (6), compel.	<i>þēcan</i> , <i>þēkē</i> (6), cover.
<i>spēotole</i> , adv., clearly.	<i>tō-gēbōðan</i> (6), unite.	<i>þēgen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , thanc, servant,
<i>spētē</i> , adj., sweet.	<i>tō-gē-jean</i> , <i>þēte</i> (6), add.	soldier, knight.
<i>spētēs</i> , <i>se</i> , <i>f</i> , sweetness.	<i>tōn</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , affliction.	<i>þēcan</i> , <i>þōhte</i> (6), think, pon-
<i>spētē</i> , adj., strong.	<i>tō-stātan</i> (2), tear.	der.
<i>spētē</i> , adv., strongly, very ; — <i>spēdōst</i> , most.	<i>tō-hon</i> , adv., so.	<i>þēden</i> , conj., while.
<i>spētrian</i> (6), vanish, cease.	<i>tō-paard</i> , adj., coming.	<i>þēngel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , prince, lord.
<i>spēfan</i> (2), sweep.	<i>tō-paorpan</i> (1), cast aside, over-	<i>þēnīa</i> (6), supply, attend.
<i>spēft</i> , adj., swift.	throw, destroy.	<i>þēnūng</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , use, supply.
<i>spēftlere</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , slipper.	<i>tō-pidre</i> , prep., against.	<i>þēōd</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , people.
<i>spile</i> (i, y, o), pron., such, as.	<i>tredan</i> (1), tread, pass over.	<i>þēðan</i> (6), serve.
<i>spīle</i> , adv., as if, moreover, as	<i>trendel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , disk.	<i>þēð-cyning</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , people's king.
it were, as.	<i>Trenta</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , Trent.	<i>þēðen</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , lord.
<i>spīn</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , swine, wild boar.	<i>treā, treōp</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , tree.	<i>þēð-en-hold</i> , adj., dear to the lord.
<i>spīngel</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , blow.	<i>treōp-e</i> , <i>f</i> , truth, pledge.	<i>þēð-gestrēón</i> , <i>es</i> , people's treasure.
<i>spīnsung</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , melody.	<i>treop-pyrhā</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , carpenter.	<i>þēð-scipte</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , discipline.
<i>spōnkor</i> , adj., weak, lanning.	<i>trepp-e</i> , <i>an</i> , <i>f</i> , trap.	<i>þēf</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , thief.
<i>spotul</i> = <i>spēotol</i> .	<i>trēman</i> (6), strengthen, are serrated.	<i>þēon</i> , <i>þēah</i> , <i>þēgon</i> (3), grow.
<i>spylee</i> = <i>spīle</i> .	<i>Tuda</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> .	<i>þēos</i> < <i>þes</i> .
<i>spynsian</i> (6), sound (as music).	<i>tān</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , town.	<i>þēostor</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , darkness.
<i>spīt</i> , <i>scō</i> .	<i>tāng-e</i> , <i>-an</i> , <i>f</i> , tongue.	<i>þēstr-ū(o)</i> , <i>-u(o)</i> , <i>f</i> , darkness.
<i>spytan</i> = <i>siddan</i> .	<i>tān-gerfā</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , town officer.	<i>þēp</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , servant.
<i>spīt</i> = <i>scō</i> .	<i>tāp</i> , <i>nun</i> , two.	<i>þēpā</i> , <i>n</i> , <i>m</i> , servant.
<i>spytan</i> = <i>sellan</i> .	<i>tēgen</i> , <i>num</i> , twain, two.	<i>þēpān</i> (6), serve.
<i>spītis</i> = <i>sellē</i> , wonderful.	<i>tēlf</i> , <i>num</i> , twelve.	<i>þēp-dōm</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , service.
<i>spītbel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , feast, supper.	<i>tēntig</i> , <i>num</i> , twenty.	<i>þēpītan</i> (6), serve.
<i>spīnde</i> < <i>spīmble</i> < <i>spītbel</i> .	<i>tēpā</i> , <i>num</i> , twice.	<i>þēpōt</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , servitude.
<i>spīnde</i> , adv., always.	<i>tpy-bōtē</i> , adj., fined double.	<i>þēs</i> , <i>þēos</i> , <i>þis</i> , pron., this, this one.
<i>spīn</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , sin.	<i>tydran</i> (6), produce.	<i>þēgan</i> , <i>þēah</i> , <i>þēgon</i> (1), take.
<i>synderfīce</i> , adv., peculiarly, in-	<i>tīn</i> , <i>tīne</i> , <i>num</i> , ten.	<i>þēder</i> , adv., thither.
dividually.	<i>tīn-pīatre</i> , adj., ten-year-old.	<i>þēhan</i> , <i>þāt</i> (2), grow.
<i>syndrig</i> , adj., sundry.		<i>þīn</i> , <i>pron</i> , adj., thin, thy.
<i>syngrym</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , sin's evil.		<i>þīnce</i> < <i>þynean</i> .
<i>symod</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , synod.		<i>þīng</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , thing.
<i>synt</i> = <i>sint</i> < <i>com</i> , am.		<i>þīossum</i> < <i>þes</i> .
<i>syre-c</i> , <i>-an</i> , <i>f</i> , sark, mail.		<i>þīs</i> < <i>þes</i> .
<i>tācen</i> , <i>e</i> , <i>f</i> , token.		<i>þōden</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , whirlwind.
<i>tām</i> , adj., tame.		<i>þōle</i> < <i>þnean</i> .
<i>tān</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>m</i> , rod, lot.		<i>þōlian</i> (6), suffer, lose, with-
<i>Tāntal-wās</i> , <i>-es</i> , <i>m</i> .		stand.
<i>Tātpīne</i> , <i>s</i> , <i>m</i> , Tatwin.		<i>þōn</i> < <i>þam</i> , adv., nōht þon lxs;
<i>tēan</i> , <i>tābē</i> (6), teach.		not the less.
<i>tēla</i> , adv., well.		
<i>tēllan</i> , <i>tealde</i> (6), tell, reckon.		
<i>temian</i> (6), tame.		
<i>tempel</i> , <i>es</i> , <i>n</i> , temple.		
	<i>þōs</i> < <i>þes</i> .	

bone-pord, es, n., thanks.
bone<se.
bonne=panne.
bonon=panon.
bonon-peard, adj., gone thence.
præcia (Lat. indecl., § 101), Thrace.
brag, c, f., time, state of things.
bræc-pęg, es, m., fierce fight.
brat, es, m., thrall, slave.
breit, es, m., company, band.
breo<br̄i, num., three.
bridda, num., third.
br̄i-gylde, adv., threefold.
br̄iste, adj., hold.
br̄iste, adv., confidently.
br̄ittig, br̄ittig, num., thirty.
br̄ittigða, num., thirtieth.
br̄iþƿan (6), suffer.
br̄opung, c, f., suffering.
br̄yð, c, f., strength, force.
br̄yð-pord, es, n., word of power.
brym, mes, m., might, glory;
—br̄ymuuum, mightily.
þú, þé, ȝé, pron., thou, thee, ye.
þif, es, m., standard.
þimna, n, m., thumb; þ̄man
negl, es, m., thumb nail.
þuan (6), spread.
þunor, es, m., thunder; þunes
dæg, Thursday.
þurfan, fear, þorfie, irreg. (§ 212), need.
þurh, prep., through, by.
þurh-br̄ican (3), enjoy.
þurh-flegan (5), fly through.
þurh-stingan (1), stab through.
þurh-þunian (6), continue.
þurstig, adj., thirsty.
þus, adv., thus.
þusend, num., thousand.
þusend-hipe, adj., of a thousand shapes.
þwang, es, m., thong.
þytan (2), cut off.
*þy, instr., <se; adv., þy lusti-
teor, the more cheerfully; þy les, lest; for /þy, there-
fore, because, since.*
þyð, c, f., theft.
þyðig, adj., strong.
þyle, pron., the like, such.
þyle, s, m., orator, master of ceremonies.
þinean, hulfe (6, § 211), seem.
þinne, adj., thin.
þyrel, þyrl, es, n., hole.
þyrel, adj., pierced.
þys, þysse<þes.
þyfan=þcōfan (6), drive.
þdon<þunian.
þd-pila, n, m., philosopher.
þfun, adv., above.
þht-e, -en, time before light.
þht-sang, es, m., nocturn, hymn before light.
þimb, es, n., infant.
un-árimedlic, adj., uncounted.
un-bunden, adj., unbound.
unc<ic.
un-ácsrije, s, m., inactivity.
un-éclne, adj., unclean.
under, prep., under, among.

under-bxe, adv. prep., behind.
*under-fóm, -fóng (5), under-
take, accept.*
*undern, es, m., third hour, 9
o'clock.*
undern-ti, e, f., third hour.
under-standan (4), understand.
*under-peððan (6), addict, sub-
mit.*
un-dyne, adv., discovered.
un-eide, adv., hardly.
*un-eidelice, adv., with diffi-
culty.*
*un-foreséapbólle, adv., unex-
pectedly.*
un-forht, adj., fearless.
un-gedered, adj., unharmed.
*un-gefræglíee, adj., remarka-
bly.*
un-gelæred, adj., untaught.
un-gelic, adj., unlike.
*un-genetis, adv., inmeasura-
bly, very.*
*un-gemætic, adj., immeasura-
bly.*
un-gesæld, c, f., misfortune.
un-gréne, adj., not green.
un-há-tu(6), -u(6), f., disaster.
un-heánitic, -u(6), nobly.
un-huáp, adj., liberal.
un-hud, adj., poor.
*unhan, an, ȝde, irreg., § 212,
grant.*
un-nyt, adj., useless.
un-ræd, es, m., bad counsel.
un-riht, adj., wrong.
*un-riu, es, n., uncounted num-
ber.*
un-sædæg, adj., innocent.
un-secan (6), unfasten.
un-stille, adj., restless.
un-stilnes, sc, f., disturbance.
un-synig, adj., guiltless.
un-trum, adj., infirm.
*un-trumys, -trynaas, se, f.,
illness.*
un-tyder, es, m., evil race.
*un-pær, adj., unaware; on un-
pær, unawares.*
un-pealt, adj., steady.
up, adv., up.
up-ástinges, se, f., ascension.
up-læ, adj., heavenly.
up-rodor, es, m., heaven.
úre, pron. poss., our. See ic.
urun<þruan.
ús, see ic.
út, adv., out.
út-ádrifian (2), drive out.
utan<þutan<þytan, let ns.
utan, adv., without.
út, adv., out, without.
út-e-ðe, adj., ready to go.
út-fis, adj., ready to go.
út-gang, es, m., departure.
uton=>utan.
út-rásan (6), rush out.

þa, interj., wee, Oh.
þár, adj., weak, poor.
þacian (6), watch.
það-lí-r, adv., watchfully.
*þaðvre, comp. of þacol, very
watchful.*
þáfan (6), be astonished.
þaðian (6), wag, be moved.
það-lá-ðá, interj., alas.

þaðend, es, m., ruler, king.
þaðená<þealás.
þan<þinian.
þanð<þindan.
þang, es, m., plain.
þárig, adj., soiled.
þarð, es, m., shore.
þar-u, -e, f., wares, goods.
þarv, þarv, f., care.
þasan (3), wash.
þat<þitan.
þave-c, -an, f., watch.
þæd, c, f., vestment, clothes.
þafels, es, m., robe.
þág, es, m., wave, ocean.
þag-hotri, es, m., deep sea.
þel, es, n., slaughter, death.
*þal-ecasig, adj., slaughter-
choosing.*
*þal-fyll-u(6), -e, f., glut of
slaughter.*
*þal-gífre, adj., greedy for
slaughter.*
*þal-hlene-, -an, f., (slaughter
link), coat of mail.*
þal-nóp, adj., cruel.
*þal-sleah-, -sliht, es, m.,
slaughter.*
þal-stóp, c, f., field of death.
þaþen, es, n., weapon.
þær, þaron<þesan.
*þær-líx, adv., warily, care-
fully.*
þarter, es, m., dweller.
þas<þesan.
þastu, es, c, m. f. n., fruit.
þastu-lære, adj., fruitful.
þater, es, n., water.
*þater-helmu, es, m., (fie) water-
helmet.*
þaterian (6), water.
*þater-ryl, les, m., spring of
water.*
þé, pron. plur. of þu, we.
þeá, n, m., woe.
*þeal, les, m., wall, mound,
shore.*
*þeáðas, m, plur., (strangers)
Welch, Britons.*
þealdian (5), control, govern.
þealh-stel, es, m., interpreter.
*þealh-peáp, -þcón, m., Wealth-
theow.*
þealdan (5), gush; spring up.
þeal-stæl, les, m., castle site.
þeard, c, f., guard.
*þeard, es, m., watchman, ward-
er.*
þeardian (6), inhabit.
þeard<þeardan.
þearw, adj., warn.
þearp<þeorpca.
þeazan (4), wax, grow.
*þeata, n, m.; þeata, es, m., son
of Weata.*
þed, es, n., pledge.
þedan (6), be mad.
þedðian (6), pledge.
*þed-brðóter, plur. -þiðtrú, § 57,
pledged brother, Christian
brother.*
þeder, es, n., weather, tempest.
*þeder-polecn, es, m. n., storm-
cloud.*
þednor, es, m., Wedmore.

pefed, es, n., altar.
peg, es, m., way; *on peg*, away.
pegan (1), bear, march.
peg-férend, es, m., wayfarer.
peg-nest, es, n., provision for a journey.
peri, interj., alas.
peri, adv., well.
perland, es, m., Weland.
pel-gehpáðr, adv., every where.
pel-hyph, pron., each.
pelig, adj., rich.
pern, e, f., hope.
péna, n, m., hope.
péan (6), ween, hope.
pendan (6), turn, go.
pent < *pendan*.
pefed = *pefed*.
peoh, pes, m., idol.
peol < *peallan*.
peóp < *péan*.
pear, es, n., work.
peord, adj., worth, esteemed.
peordan (eo, u, y) : *peard*, *por-don*; *orden* (1), be, become.
peord-ful, adj., worshifful.
peord-georn, adj., eager for honor.
peordan (6), honor, worship, praise.
peord-mynd, es, n, f., honor.
peoran (1), throw.
peorul, e, f., world.
peorul-háhl, es, m., secular condition.
peóx < *peazan*.
per, es, m., man.
péan (6), weep, ery.
per-ym, nes, n., mankind.
pered = *pered*.
périg, adj., weary.
per-bis, adj., unmarried.
perod, es, n., crowd, company, folks.
pesan; *pax*, *péron*; *ce-pescn* (1), be.
postan, adv., from the west.
póste, adj., waste.
péden, nes, m., waste.
pésten-gryre, s, m., horror of the desert.
pest - *Saxan* (ea>e), - *Saxe*, plur. m., West-Saxons.
pit, es, n., dwelling, village, camp.
piece-craft, es, m., witchcraft.
piecean (6), use witchcraft.
pit-freod-a, e, f., care of a village.
pieg, es, n., horse.
pívan (6), dwell, stop.
pit, adj., wide.
pit le, adv., widely, afar.
pid-báñ, es, n., collar-bone.
pid, prep., against, towards, with, for.
pid-erian (6), oppose.
pid-inan, adv., within.
pid-meñes, se, f., comparison.
pid-steañ (6), reaounce, forsake.
pid-stanlen (6), with-stand.
pid-steñ < *pit-stanlen*.
pid-útan, adv., without.
pit, es, n., woman, wife.
pit-cyd, dýl, visit to a woman.
pit-mam, nes, m. f., woman.

pit, es, m., fight.
píja, n, m., fighter, warrior.
pig-bed, es, m., altar.
pig-férd, es, m., Wigferth.
piht, e, f. n., wight, creature, whit.
piht, e, f., Wight.
piktgils, es, m., Wightgils.
pint-pare, plur. m., inhabitants of the Isle of Wight.
pit-lá, interj., alas.
pil-cuma, n, m., welcome one.
pild-diör, *píldiör*, es, n., wild beast.
pile < *pillan*.
pilfrid, es, m., Wilfrith.
pilla, n, m., wish, purpose.
pillan, *pile*, *pille*, *polde*, irreg., § 212, will, would.
pílhelm, es, m., William.
pílñan (6), wish.
píssæte, plur. m., people of Wiltshire.
pil-sét, es, m., chosen course.
píttan, es, m., Wilton.
pin, es, n., wine.
pind, es, m., wind.
pindan (1), wind, twist.
pinc, s.m., friend, beloved lord.
pine-neyg, es, m., beloved kinsman.
píman (1), fight, strive.
píntanceaster, e, f., Winchester.
pínter, es, m., winter.
pínter-ceald, adj., cold as winter.
pínter-stund, e, f., winter hour.
pínter-tid, e, f., winter time.
píss, adj., wise.
písa, n, m., leader.
píslóm, es, m., wisdom.
píss-áu, f., manner, way.
píss-fast, adj., very wise.
píss-ti, direct, rule.
píss-ti, adj., wise.
písson, *píste* < *pítan*.
píste, e, f., food, prey.
píta, n, m., wise man, senator, counsellor.
píton; *pít*, *píton*; *píste*, *pístan*, *písson*, irreg., § 212, know, observe.
pítan (2), subj. *píton*, *putan*, *utan*, § 443, go, let us.
píve, s, n., punishment, penalty.
pívina, e, f., prophecy.
pívij, adj., wise.
píván (6), punish.
pívítive, adv., conj., certainly, verily, but, for.
píttan, n, m.; *píttan*, es, m., son of Witta.
pílane, adj., spirited, proud.
píttan (2), look.
pílta, s, m., look, beauty.
pílte-boerht, adj., beautiful.
pílta, adj., beautiful.
pílce = *pílane*.
pílce, es, m., Weden.
pílden, es, m., son of Woden.
pílce n, es, m., v., cloud.
pílce, *píldor* < *pillan*.
pom = *pain*, nes, m., n., spot, sin.
píma, n, m., noise.
pou, *poune* (a>e), adj., dark.
pou-sélig, adj., unhappy.

pon-seaft, e, f., misfortune.
póp, es, m., cry, whoop.
pore = *peorc*.
pord, es, n., word.
pord-hórd, es, n., word-hoard.
porhfe < *purcan*.
porian (6), wander, go to waste.
porn, es, m., much, many.
porol-d-craft, es, m., secular calling.
porul-d = *peorndl*.
porul-d-gescaft, e, f., created world.
porul-d-ping, es, n., thing of the world.
prád, adj., hostile, bad.
prád-lc, adj., severe.
præcca, n, m., wretch.
præc-axe, es, n., time of misery.
præt, te, f., decoration, jewel.
precan (1), punish.
preoden-hilt, adj., with a twisted hilt.
prídan (2), wreath, bind.
prídan (6), grow; *prídet* for *príded* for the rhyme.
prídan (2), write.
príxudlice, adv., in turn.
pri-e, an, f., week.
pud-n, á, m., wood, tree.
pud-n-treóp, es, n., tree of the forest.
pudup, -an, f., widow.
pud-n-pésta, nes, m. n., uninhabited forest.
pudor, es, n., glory.
pudor-cyng, es, m., king of glory, God.
pudor-feder, es, m., glorious father, God.
pudor-tord, adj., gloriously bright.
pulf, es, m., wolf.
pulf-heard, es, m., Wulfrhard.
pulter, es, m., vulture.
puden-méł, adj., etched in curves, damaskened.
punden-stefna, adj., having a curved prow.
pundon < *píndan*.
pundor, es, n., wonder.
pundor-lc, adj., wonderful.
pundrian (6), wonder, admire.
púnian (6), dwell, frequent, remain.
púnian < *pínan*.
púnian, e, f., dwelling.
purd < *pcordan*.
purdian = *peordian*.
purd-mynd = *peord-mynd*.
putan, *utan*, *uton* < *pítan*.
pulsen, adj., wolphish.
pulf-c, -an, f., spring.
pílm, es, m., flood, tide.
pím, ne, f., joy, delight.
pím-sum, adj., winsome.
porcan, *precan*, *porhfe* (6, § 211), work, make, do.
porf, e, f., fate.
porf, adj., worthy, guilty.
porf < *peordan*.
porhfa, n, m., worker, maker.
porw, es, m., worm, serpent.
porw-fáh, adj., varicolored.
porw-lc, es, n., body of a serpent.

pyrpan (6), turn, be refreshed.
pys-a-, *-e*, adj. comp., worse.
pyrt, *e*, f., herb, plant.
pyrt-gemang, *e*, f., spices, perfume.
pyrtgeorn, *es*, m., Wyrtgeorn.
pysean (6), wish.
Ybernia, *n.*, m., Ireland.
ýd, *e*, f., water.
ýðan (6), lay waste.
ýd-lád, *e*, f., watery way.
ýd-lida, *n.*, m., ship.
wel, adj., evil.
wel, *es*, n., evil.

ýfele, adv., evilly.
ýfea = *ýfea*.
ýld, *e*, f., age.
ýlde, plur. m., men.
ýldes < *cald*.
ýlding, *e*, f., delay.
ýld-u(o), *e*, f., age, old age.
ýlf, *e*, f., elf, lamia.
ýlp, *es*, m., elephant.
ýmb, prep., about, after, according to.
ýmb, prep., about, after, next.
ýmb-códe < *gán*, go aronnd.
ýmb-settan (6), set around.

ýmb-sittan (1), > *ýmb-sittend*, *es*, m., neighbor.
ýmb-språee, adj., whereof people talk.
ýmb-átan, adv. prep., about.
ýppan (6), open, disclose.
ýppe, adj., detected.
ýrdling, *es*, m., ploughman, farmer.
ýrfa, *s*, n., inheritance.
ýrfe-peard, *es*, m., inheritor.
ýrre, adj., wrathful.
ýtmenst, adj., sup. < *út*, outmost, extreme.
ýttra, adj. comp. < *út*, outer.

APPENDIX TO VOCABULARY.

ádrinean (1), be quenched.
ágen, prep., towards.

áhafen < *áhebán*.

áhte ought.

áld, age, 70, 3.

álede < *áteegan*, lay, remit.

áleh < *álygjan*.

á-límpan (1), happen, come.

á-lífan (6), be permitted.

á-myran (6), spend.

Angel, *es*, m., n., Angel.

ángylde, adv., once.

anlícnes, *se*, f., likeness.

árða, p. p. of *drian*.

á-settan (6), set on.

á-springan (1), rise.

á-styrian (6), stir.

á, f., law.

áfest, adj., pious.

áfter, prep., among.

áfter-genga, *n.*, m., successor.

á-gleád, adj., learned in the law.

ál, *e*, f., awl.

álc, any.

ár, *es*, n., bronze.

á-tópan (6), appear.

be, prep., with, concerning.

beáh < *búgan*.

beán-col, *des*, m., husks.

be-clyppan (6), embrace.

be-cóle, beset.

be-fón (5), clothe.

be-ѓíman (6), take care.

be-healdan (5), take care.

beheft, convenient.

beheoran, this side of.

behólán (3), demand.

beorgan (1), guard.

beót, *es*, n., promise.

be-redjan (6), strip.

bern, *es*, n., barn.

be-seclípan (6), look at.

be-seón (1), look around.

béltan (6), repair.

be-tewan, -*tæhte* (6), assign.

be-pean (6), be-think.

bi-hróren < *bíhróðsan*.

binna, *n.*, m., bin.

bi-secrian (6), sever, free.

bi-perian (6), protect.

blæd, bright, pale.

bléðe-mód = *blid-mód*.

blíndes, *se*, f., blindness.

blís, *se*, f., kindness.

blótan (5), sacrifice.

borgian (6), borrow.

brecean (1), urge.

blínd, *es*, m., inhabitant.

bufan = *bufon*, above.

búgan (3), submit.

burh-hlíf, *es*, n., mountain slopes.

burh-sittend, adj., dwelling in town.

burh-paru, *e*, f., city, citizens.

bútan, *búton*, if only, except, but.

canon, *es*, m., canon.

carian (6), care.

ca, *cf*, L, § 86, cow.

cuma, *n.*, m., stranger.

cycþe < *peccan*.

cyn, *nes*, n., *cynna*, gen. plur., courtesies, etiquette.

cýpan (6), keep.

cýrran (6), submit.

cysan (6), kiss.

deðr-frid, *es*, m., deer-park.

drítl, *e*, f., throng, company.

dugude and *geugode*, old and young.

dydring, *e*, f., illusion.

éða spile, also.

éði *ei*, adj., pregnant.

eadlitor, *es*, m., chief.

eadlormán, *nes*, m., governor.

cal-fóla, adj., very many.

callunga = *callunge*.

ear, *es*, n., ear of corn.

ærfað, *e*, f., tribulation.

éðel-peard, prince.

éðel-peard, *es*, f., tribulation.

egusta, *casa*, *n.*, m., terror.

eswðr, *adj.*, terrible.

éhtnes, *se*, f., persecution.

eln, *e*, f., ell.

eolet, *es*, m., bay.

cord-scrat, *es*, n., grave.

fundian (6), tempt, try.

fedm, *es*, m. f., expanse.

fet, adj., fat.

fed, *feða*, *feða*, few.

feccan (6), fetch.

feor, prep., far from.

feorlen, adj., far.

ferd = *fyrd*.

ferh, *es*, m., swine.

findan (1), attend to.

floc-mæltum, adv., in flocks.

flota, *n.*, m., sailor, fleet.

fogad, *es*, m., service.

for-beólan (3), restrain.

for-bær(w), *o*, *e*, f., creation.

forgitan (1), forget.

for-gíman (6), disobey.

for-nom < *for-níman*.

for-scriinan (1), wither.

for-spillan (6), waste.

for-peordan = *for-purðan*.

ful-fremed, perfect.

há . . . *furdum*, as soon as.

fyr, farther.

fýrl-pí, *-es*, n., camp.

fýrhto (undeclined), fear.

galan (4), sing.

gear-dæg, *es*, m., day of yore.

gear, adv., well.

ge-béðan (6), constrain.

ge-bélgan (1), *gebealg hine*, was angry.

ge-bliðian (6), bless, rejoice.

ge-brocian (6), break.

ge-búr, *es*, m., door.

ge-býrjan (6), belong.

ge-cósan (3), decide.

ge-crong = *gecrang* < *ge-erinnan*.

ge-délan (6), allot.

ge-cíðian (6), add.

ge-cóle, subdue.

ge-fýsed, stimulated, eager.

ge-galerian (6), gather.

ge-gjrela, *n.*, m., robe.

ge-herian (6), harry.

ge-hpáðe, adj., little.

ge-lýfend, adj., of advanced age.

ge-métt, p. p. of *genétan*.

ge-noma, prep., among.

ge-há-léean (6), approach.

ge-n̄pan (2), darken.	mergd, e, f., mirth, delight.	sunna, n, m., son.
ge-n̄h, enough.	mete, s, m., dinner.	sp̄, which.
ge-n̄yt, geñydan, compel.	metod=metud.	sp̄ian (2), fall.
geomore, adv., sadly.	Metten, e, f., Mettenā, plur.,	sp̄imman (1), swim.
ge-r̄ðan (6), advise.	Fates.	sp̄inea (1), tot.
gescaft, e, f., object, thing.	mid þy, when.	sp̄idre, comp. of sp̄id, right
ge-seted, p, p., situated.	mid-heortnys, se, f., mercy.	(hand).
get=git.	mon=man.	syfernes, se, f., soberness.
ge-timbran (6), build.	nāpt, naught.	sytlan (6), sell.
ge-bunnon, p, p., great.	nādl, e, f., needle.	syxtig-feald, adj., sixty-fold.
ge-unr̄t, p, p., unhappy.	nāgl, es, m., nail.	tēlan (6), slander.
ge-peñman (6), profane.	neos-n, -e, f., nose.	timbran (6), build.
ge-pilning, e, f., wish, effort.	neóp, adj., deep, profound.	tō ricne, too quickly.
ge-præc<gepræcan (1), avenge.	nid, es, m., hostility.	tō pel, se well.
gildan (1), pay.	nid-sete, s, m., hall beneath the	torht, adj., bright.
gilp-epid, s, m., boasting.	sea.	tunec-e, -an, f., tunic.
gjō=gjō.	nītēs, by night.	tr̄ð, twice, 31 ²⁹ .
gōl=galan.	nordern, adj., northern.	tr̄fsta nīlt, Twelfth night,
grama, n, m. (Lat. ira), wrath.	z̄t nīghtan, at last.	Epiphany.
grin, e, f., snare, noose.	nītēn, es, m., beast.	pā, since.
grund, es, n., abyss.	ōt-beran (1), bear away.	pāne=pone<se.
grun-eyn, es, n., tribe.	ōtler, second.	panon, whence.
gutden, adj., golden.	of, prep., with.	pās-pe, after.
gymar (6), watch.	of-þr̄igan (2), dress.	pāstlic, adv., fitly.
hātian (6), hate.	of-lyst, adj., desirous.	brimilee, s, m., May, on þam
havellian (6), hail.	of-þeon, -teāð (3), draw off.	mōnde þr̄ipa on dæg meolidō-
hēad, adj., right (hand), deep	on, in; on an, together; on	don heord nēat.
(sea).	ford-peg, for departure.	prot-e, -an, f., throat.
Hereda-land, es, n., Norway.	on-geonong, prep., among.	þrycean (6), oppress.
hinder-geat, adj., sly.	on-jēn=on-yeán.	pāstlic, such.
hring, es, m., ring (on the hand).	on-stellan, -stealde (6), estab-	ultor, es, m., vulture.
hunger, es, m., hunger, famine.	lish.	nn-dyrre, adv., unmistakably.
hp̄a, any one.	pallium=pæl.	nn-rihptis, adj., unrighteous.
hp̄dor pe, or.	peneb, es, m., penny.	pax-georn, adj., voracious.
hp̄pel, es, n., wheel, circuit.	plucentian (6), pluck.	pwl-eeasga, n., slaughter-
hp̄orjan (1), turn.	rā, n, m., roe-buck.	chooser, raven.
īnælan (6), kindle.	ram, es, m., shield.	pār, e, f., promise, faith.
īnbindan (1), unbind.	rāðan (6), read.	pedr̄ðs, pl. m., Weder-Goths.
īs, es, n., ice.	raft, es, m., moid.	pel, very.
lādian (6), invite.	rāðan (6), raise.	pene, s, n., cheek.
on lāste, forsaken.	reāfere, s, m., robber.	peordian (6), present.
lāce, s, m., physician.	reliqiās (Latin), relies.	perod, adj., sweet.
lāce-hās, es, n., doctor's house.	Reste-dæg, es, m., Sabbath.	perian (6), wear, defend.
leahtr, es, m., reproach.	rīc, s, n., reign.	pīt, opposite to.
lāx, es, m., salmon.	rih/pisnes, se, f., righteousness.	pīgend, es, m., warrior.
lēol-gelð, es, n., wergild.	rīpan, rāp (2), reap.	pīlt; mid pīt, by any means.
lēorning-erñlt, es, m., disciple.	rīpan (6), ravage.	pīlentian (6), welcome.
lōrnuna, e, f., school.	sacerd, es, m., priest.	pīlsumnes, se, f., devotion.
lēgan (1), he dead.	sāpan (5), sow (seed).	pīn-sēl, es, n., wine hall.
lēhan, lāth (2), lend.	scaran (4), shake.	pīs-e, -an, f., business, affair.
lēli-, -an, f., lily.	scarad, es, m., robber.	pītad=pīton, know.
lēnden, adj., linden.	scadenes, se, f., robbery, injury.	pītta, n, m., nausea.
lēst, es, m, f., art.	secard, adj., p, p., mutilated.	pītē-pān, mes, m., disfigure-
lybend<lyfan.	secarv, adj., sharp, keen, wise.	ment of looks.
man, nes, m., one.	secat, tes, m., money.	præce, s, m., exile.
mānful, adj., sinful.	se, whoever.	præ-sēl, es, m., exile.
manigfællīce, adv., mani-	sēt, es, m., adventure, depart-	prixian (6), exchange, sing.
foldy.	ure, time, § 145.	purūrvum, adv., wondrously.
manna, n, m., man.	sēt-fet, es, m., course.	purman=þyrnum?
metl, es, n., portion.	siddan, as soon as,	þdlað, e, f., voyage.
mēman (6), bemoan.	snyftrum, adv., skillfully.	þlað, undeclared; age.
menigo=menigo, multitude.	sōd-epide, s, m., true word.	yldesta, n, m., prince.
mersc-rēf, es, n., mass-robe.	sōn, es, m., sound.	ymb-hf̄dig, adj., anxious.
mēst-rēp, es, m., mast rope.	spēl, e, f., living, property.	yrre, s, n., wrath.
med, e, f., need.	spēlīg, adj., rich.	þst, e, f., storm.
medumne, adj., small.	staca, n, m, f., stake, pin.	
median (6), speak, utter, dis-	styric, es, m., steer, calf.	
play.		

per se p 35. per .

and p 51 ~~and 11th~~





A 000 103 127 7

